





Epist. 285<sup>t</sup>

Fox











MEMORIALS  
AND  
CORRESPONDENCE  
OF  
CHARLES JAMES FOX.



---

 *The Author of this work gives notice that he reserves to himself the right of translating it.*

---



MEMORIALS  
AND  
CORRESPONDENCE  
OF  
CHARLES JAMES FOX.

EDITED  
BY LORD JOHN RUSSELL.

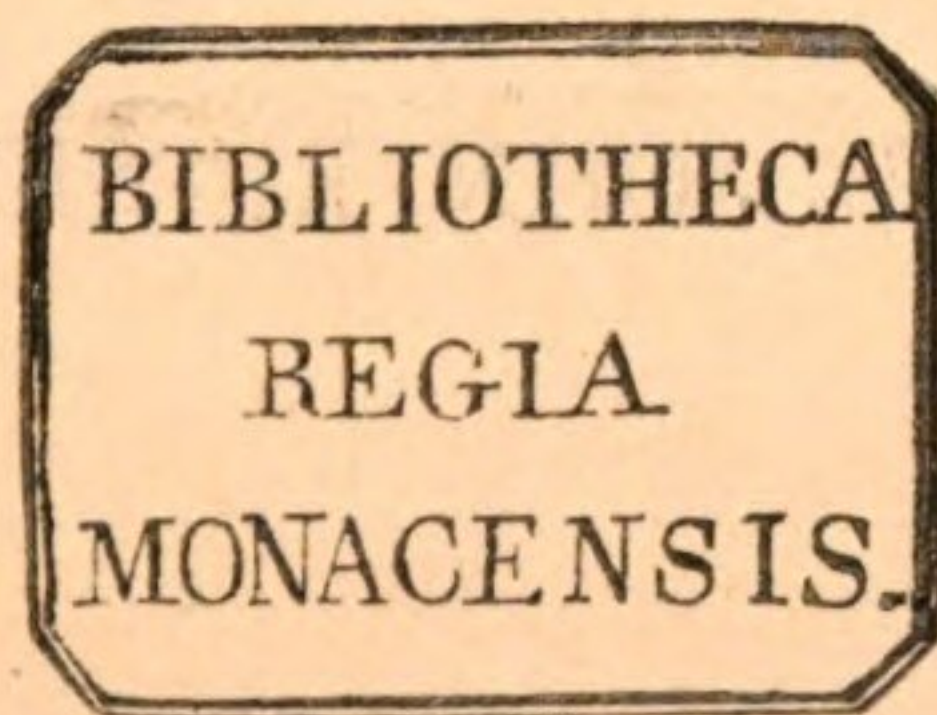
VOLUME IV.

LONDON :  
RICHARD BENTLEY,  
Publisher in Ordinary to Her Majesty.

MDCCCLVII.



LONDON :  
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.





CORRESPONDENCE OF  
**CHARLES JAMES FOX.**

---

**BOOK THE SEVENTH.**

---

I HAVE now arrived at the last period of the correspondence of Mr. Fox, and I shall preface it by a very few remarks.

Some letters of 1803, and of the early part of 1804, which had been omitted, are here inserted.

From the time when Mr. Fox returned to active politics in 1804 till the period of his coming into office in 1806, his correspondence with Lord Grey, Lord Lauderdale, Lord Holland, and General Fitzpatrick is very full. The period is one of so much interest, and the conduct of such a man is of so much importance, that I have retrenched little of this correspondence. Some repetitions I have, however, omitted.

Mr. Fox explains so clearly, and so openly, as his manner was, his views to his friends, that I shall not here attempt any further explanation of them.



Lord Holland, in his memoirs of the Whig party, after relating the circumstances of Mr. Fox's death, adds, "His character could be best delineated by a narrative of the leading events of his political life, by a reference to his speeches and writings, by a publication of many of his private letters, a description of his domestic life, and such fragments of his conversation as the memory of his friends might supply. Such a work I have long meditated." At a later period Lord Holland, busy with politics, and immersed in society, limited his hopes to the plan of forming a collection of materials for the life of Mr. Fox. He was not sanguine with respect to the completion of even so much of his task, and he said to me one day, "I suppose I shall not be able to finish my book: I shall leave it to you to complete." Unfortunately his labours carried him only to the period when his own recollections of Mr. Fox's conversation became distinct, and his own interest in politics lively and intelligent. The present Lord Holland says in a note, "My father abandoned this work at a later period of his life. The late Mr. Allen commenced it, but also gave it up. The ample materials left by my father are now in Lord John Russell's hands for that purpose."

Political employments still more absorbing than those of the late Lord Holland have hitherto prevented my doing more than publishing the collections made by Lord Holland and Mr. Allen, with such comments as I thought essential, and with the assistance of some valuable notes furnished me by a friend, in



illustration of the letters to Lord Holland published in the third volume. I shall endeavour, in a separate form, to place in a connected narrative the relation of Mr. Fox's political career, and an account of his times. In that manner the great events of his life will be prominently set forth, and his public policy fully discussed.

TO R. ADAIR, ESQ.

*"January, 1803.*

"DEAR ADAIR,

"I send you back your newspaper, which, I confess, I do not admire so much as you do. I certainly think it too anti-Gallican, as it seems to look to hopes from time which, at present, there is no ground to form. I look upon Europe as much lost to us as America, and all notions of recovering it, unless some unexpected alterations happen, as visionary. However, if Perry \* had been so strong on the other side that a circuitous route was necessary to come round, I think the papers (for he has sent me the preceding one) very judicious in that view.

"I am more afraid for peace than ever; Bonaparte's insolence to us in his speech to the Swiss Delegates is not only grating in itself, but is a symptom that the nonsense talked here has produced a strong effect upon his mind. I still hope, however, that his interest will determine him to be in no

\* Mr. Perry, the honest and able editor of the "Morning Chronicle," which seems to be the newspaper referred to.



degree the aggressor, and that our government will not be quite foolish enough to put him in the right by any violent act on their part. The business of sending Moore does appear to have been very absurd indeed, and one cannot wonder that Bonaparte should consider it as more seriously meant than in fact it probably was.\* The Ministers, instead of avoiding, ought to have sought an opportunity of explaining themselves upon this point; but one of their grand errors was that they spoke entirely with a view to the Opposition, and not at all to the Consul. A few civil words would have done all.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *Tuesday*.”

TO SAME.

“1803.

“DEAR ADAIR,

“I have just received your letter and the Duchess’s,† and can only say that if the P. of W. wants to see me it will of course be my duty to wait upon him, either in London, or wherever else he chooses to appoint: but that as to attending Parliament at present, it appears to me impossible that any good can come of it. It is, as the P. very properly says, respecting the war, both too soon and too late; too soon for anything like a junction and strength, and too late for opposing the Defence Bill,

\* This alludes probably to the mission of a confidential agent of the British government to the borders of Switzerland. See “Alison’s History of Europe,” vol. vi. p. 171.

† Probably the Duchess of Devonshire.



&c. &c. At the same time you may tell his R. H. that I am very happy to find that my general opinions are nearly the same as his. To add the conscripts to the regulars would be far the best plan, but whether his mode of raising recruits be at all right, even for the purpose which I best like of a regular army, is another question. If the conduct of Ministers respecting Hanover be as blameable as H. R. H. supposes, (and I have little doubt but he is right,) a motion of inquiry may certainly be made on that subject; and indeed this is the only thing like a parliamentary measure that can be now taken; and remark how very unfavourable for such a motion the time of the session and other circumstances are. It ought not to be made without a perfect concert between persons who are not in the habit of concerting, and this alone would take some time.

“The part of the P.’s opinions in which I most heartily concur is that which relates to the propriety he thinks there would have been in waiting for some cause of war in which other nations would have concurred. Now as to men, you know I have no objection to any set, and to some of those mentioned I have something like partiality; but you know the strong impressions which many of my friends entertain against Windham, and everything of the name of Grenville. That these prejudices must, if there is occasion, be resisted, I am most ready to admit; but *until* there seems some opportunity of doing good, there is no use in doing violence to the feelings of friends. Lord Spencer’s influence with the K. I suspect to exist only in the



P.'s imagination, nor do I conceive that any influence can turn him against a ministry made in a manner so agreeable to him. What then is to be done? Alas! I know not; but I think the best chance is to wait for the effect which these violent measures and outward events will produce, and then if much discontent should arise, a junction, such as the P. seems to wish, may be produced, and the exertion of his R. H.'s influence may very much contribute to give strength—ay, and cordiality too,—to such a junction.

“One thing, however, it may be necessary to premise, viz.: that I cannot be one of any party who do not see both the possibility and the eligibility of being at peace with Bonaparte upon certain conditions. The only question with me at all doubtful is, whether in the expectation of the propriety of such a junction as has been hinted at, *hereafter*, it might not be advisable soon to have some concert provisionally, if I may so express myself, between the P. and some at least of the Grenvilles, Lord Spencer, &c., in order that our respective modes of conduct might be such as at least not to create new difficulties, if not to facilitate a union next session. One good consequence of such an understanding might be to put a stop to Moira's rhodomontades, and other things of the kind. I am sensible all this is a proceeding far too slow for the Prince's impetuosity, an impetuosity which upon this occasion, however, is much to his credit. If he and those most immediately connected with him can suggest any plan of more rapid operation, I am sure I have no unwillingness to listen to it with all



imaginable deference. In the meantime pray say everything from me to his R. H. that is respectful and affectionate, and if I might venture one piece of advice, it would be to take great care not to say or do anything that can tend to declare a personal enmity between him and Bonaparte. I am sure this advice is unnecessary, but the follies of ——— and ——— make one feel an inclination to give it.

“Let me repeat, that with respect to men, I have no objection. With Lord Moira, however I may disapprove of his late speeches, I always have lived, and wish still to live, in friendship. Tom Grenville and Windham I like, and Lord Grenville and Lord Spencer are persons to me quite unexceptionable; of the abilities of the former I have also a very high opinion. I have, I think, explained to you all my feelings and opinions, and you will communicate as much of them as you think proper.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *Monday*.

“P.S. I observe I have said nothing of the blockade of the Elbe. Upon the face of it, it appears a very injudicious measure; but the secret history *may*, though I hardly think it *will*, make some difference.

“If I must go to the P., remember that to-morrow, Friday, and Monday, would be the most inconvenient days to me; but surely there is no reason for my going at all.”



## MR. FOX TO MR. O'BRIEN.\*

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *June 26th*, 1803.

"I SHALL hardly have time to answer your two letters to-day, and, therefore, very briefly. I still think as I did about the attack upon the Grenvilles, and especially upon Lord Grenville. To prove how impolitic it is, it is only necessary to observe that we are exactly doing the work of the Court: Are not they abusing the Grenvilles every day? have they not had even the impudence to call them bloodhounds? and that too when they were about to make a more unnecessary, if not a more odious, war than the last? Even the milk-and-water Addington gets to something like invective when he speaks of them. And why are *we* to attack them? as warriors? are not they the true warriors who make a wicked war, rather than those who talk absurdly against peace? Besides, has not Lord G. said distinctly, 1st, that bad as the Peace of Amiens was, your sole object ought to have been to keep the Consul to it; 2ndly, that the Ministers, however blameable for what *he* calls former submissions, are still more so for bringing on war at this time, and upon this question? You will not suspect me of denying that we have sufficient cause of complaint against the Grenvilles; but, alas, against whom have we not? and is this the moment—when the Court is in direct and bitter

\* Dennis O'Brien, Esq., a gentleman connected with the press. He was a warm adherent of Mr. Fox., but much distrusted by many of his friends.



hostility to them, and when, moreover, Pitt and they seem to be every day getting further distant from each other,—is *this* the moment for us to attack them? At the beginning of the session the case was far different; there were then hopes with regard to the conduct of the present Ministers which have now vanished, and I cannot help thinking that, among the different corps of the enemy, these Grenvilles are those that have preserved most of something like a trifle of reputation, and that, for that very reason, they are most run down by the Court. Now ought we to assist the Court in this? I think not. On the contrary, I think we ought to contend that there is not the smallest reason for distinguishing any one of these gangs as at all more set upon war than another. Pitt is as bad in that respect as Windham, and Addington as either of them; with this difference, that the latter by his folly has contrived to lay bare the injustice of our cause, more perhaps than the others would have done in his place. . . .

“You are quite right in your system of doing *nothing*. It is as wise as it is agreeable. I am very far from wishing to make any coalition at this time, but neither would I throw unnecessary impediments in the way of any future one with any persons who are capable of acting in *real* opposition. Pitt has shown decidedly that *he* is not.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”



TO SAME.

"July 6th, 1803.

"I AM glad you agree to what I say concerning the Grenvilles, &c., but shall be sorry if it makes you wholly abandon your ill-fated book.\* My reasons are rather strengthened by the insolent manner with which I hear Addington, now he thinks he is safe from Pitt, attacks Windham in the House of Commons. As to our difference concerning invasion and its consequences, I still think they cannot venture it, but I own the language of the French towns, &c., which I suppose to be approved by Bonaparte, has a face the other way, and if they do come, the extreme folly of our Ministers and their measures makes me tremble for London. However, I am one of those who think that it is *not* true, that London lost, all is lost. My main dependence is still upon the difficulty of escaping our fleet so as to land in numbers,—a difficulty which must, I think, deter Bonaparte from the undertaking, and the rather because it is of a nature not to be surmounted by exertion, but by *chance* only. If it does not deter him, it will make me think him not bold but rash, and I think the probabilities are ten to one against his succeeding even so far as to land."

\* Probably some pamphlet that Mr. O'Brien was writing.



TO SAME.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *August 12th*, 1803.

“I WILL not say anything of public affairs, but Sheridan has outdone his usual outdoings. Folly beyond all the past; but what degree of folly will not extreme levity and vanity be capable of producing? The P.’s offer, and the refusal of it, ought, I repeat, to be noticed more than it is. Cannot you, without troubling yourself, give a hint to some friend that it should be done?”

TO SAME.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *December 30th*, 1803.

“MANY thanks for your letter, and pray write what you hear of the intended invasion. I still think they will find it very difficult to get out of their ports, and still more so to reach England and land in safety; and upon these difficulties my boldness rests. You do not argue so logically as you usually do. Bonaparte is not a fool, and would not, say you, attempt such an enterprise without reasonable hopes of success; but in the very next sentence, you say he has no other means of making war *but* by invasion; if this is so, it accounts for his taking a mode by no means eligible in itself, and where the chances are much against him; for a wise man will take bad means if he has no better. This blowing weather, if it blows off our ships from his coast, will also, in all probability, disperse his ships, and still more his boats and floats, &c., if they put to



sea. In short, I am bold, very bold, as long as they are on the other side of the water or on the seas. If they land, I am not in the same state of confidence ; but even then, and supposing the enemy were to be victorious, I hope—nay, I think—he will grievously feel his want of communication with the Continent. Remember, that in your favourite instance, Carthage was not conquered till Rome had obtained a superiority by sea as well as by land.”\*

TO MR. ADAIR.

“ December 28th, 1803.

“ DEAR ADAIR,

“ I had a letter by the same post from the Duchess of D., relating merely to some general wish of communication. I told her that if I had intended to bring on the Irish business, I should have communicated ; but now there was nothing to communicate. Letters from Grattan and Ponsonby have dissuaded me (though I remain wholly unconvinced) from bringing on that business now, but I still think, as I did before, that it is desirable that such of our friends as are *for*, should make their opinions known, at least to me.”

\* In these opinions about the chances of invasion, Mr. Fox came on one side to nearly the same conclusions which Napoleon did on the other. Napoleon's combinations, in order to become master of the sea, were exceedingly able, and had it not been for two circumstances might have succeeded. These two circumstances were, that operations by sea, to be performed by sailing vessels, cannot be reduced to the same certainty as marches by land ; and secondly, that Villeneuve, and not Napoleon, was to direct them. Had the French landed, they might have caused a good deal of confusion, but would easily have been cut off by sea, and must, in all probability, have surrendered.—See Thiers, and Napoleon's conversation with Lord Whitworth in the “ Parliamentary Papers.”



## TO GENERAL FITZPATRICK.

"January 1st, 1804.

"YESTERDAY, and not before, died James, Duke of Monmouth, &c. It will be well if the historian has not made as bungling a piece of work with him as the hangman.

"The accounts from London all are that an attempt is to be expected immediately : if the troops in Holland are really (as is said) embarked, it looks serious ; but I hope, and believe, too, that between sailing and landing *πολλὰ μετὰξύ*. I find the Dublin papers are open-mouthed against my brother.\* I have not heard from *him*, but I understand by a letter from Admiral Berkeley, there was something going on to make him easy. He either had seen, or was to see, Addington ; but Berkeley did not think matters could be amicably settled. I rather wish they could, if it can be done properly, and that somebody should bring on the affair of the 23rd of July, which is in no shape connected with him."†

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *Sunday*."

\* General Fox. He was replaced by Lord Cathcart. See Life of Lord Sidmouth. "It may be considered as settled, that your present commander-in-chief is to have a command in the Mediterranean, for which he is better calculated than for his present situation, being certainly an excellent officer, and a most valuable man ; and that Lord Cathcart is to succeed him in Ireland." Mr. Addington to Lord Hardwicke, August 25, 1803.

† The 23rd of July was the day of the murder of Lord Kilwarden by a savage mob at Dublin.



TO SAME.

*"January 6th, 1804.*

"I do not yet give up the bringing on of the Irish question: the Duke of Bedford has written me a letter strongly in favour of it, and something is said of the English Catholics wishing me to bring on their claims; with respect to this last circumstance, I shall know more in a few days. If the thing is to be done, Grey will come to move it. I have heard nothing more since I wrote to you, except that the invasion is to be this week or the next. Did you see the *Moniteur's* observations on the King's Speech? They were in the *Morning Chronicle* about ten days or a fortnight ago, and are excellent."

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *Friday.*"

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

*"ST. ANN'S HILL, January 22nd, 1804.*

"DEPEND on it, there is no truth in any treaty at present—(I mean these last nine months)—with Pitt or for Pitt.\* I suspect there is foundation for what Cobbett says of his concealment; indeed, I always thought the confidence among the resigners was partial; certainly neither Lord Spencer or Windham were completely trusted, still less Lord Cornwallis or Lord Castlereagh: I think it equally certain that Dundas *was*; with respect to Lord Grenville, I should

\* Mr. Fox was quite mistaken. See Life of Lord Sidmouth.



think it most doubtful. I suspect there were shades and degrees, and that he was less trusted than Dundas, and more than the others; but of all this more when we meet. At present, I can only guess at these things; I may by-and-by know more, but it is more matter of curiosity than of interest."

TO GENERAL FITZPATRICK,

*"January 27th, 1804.*

"DEAR DICK,

"I thought to have heard from you before now, but should nevertheless have written if I had come to any determination concerning the Irish business. I hear George Ponsonby says to others that it is only delay which he recommends, but I have not yet had his promised letter, nor have I yet had what I shortly expect, an account of Lord Fingal's wishes upon the occasion; so I should naturally remain upon this point in the same irresolution as when I wrote last. But in the meantime a proposition has been made to me, concerning which it is expected I should give an answer, and indeed the fairness and openness with which it has been made entitles the makers of it to explicitness on my part. I have a message by our old friend 'T. G.,' \* from his family and friends, stating their wish to co-operate with me (and friends, of course) in a systematic opposition for the purpose of destroying the Doctor's Administration, and

\* Mr. Thomas Grenville.



of substituting in its place one upon the most comprehensive basis possible. The first object (first in point of time) is to oppose the bill which Ministers are to bring in on the Volunteer business, and to propose a general system of arming the people upon the principles I approve, reducing the Militia to its old quantum, putting an end to bidding for substitutes &c., with many details which I am to see. When I say this is the first in point of time, I ought to observe that so it appears to me, for *they* stated a doubt whether some inquiry relative to the 23rd of July, to be moved by some friend of ours, might not precede everything. I mention this to show that there is no point of precedence as to which wing should begin the attacks; but to return, some inquiry into the management of foreign politics is also suggested, and more particularly if the war with Spain takes place, of which I much doubt. Ireland and the Catholics are left to my judgment. Upon their connection with Pitt, I understand them to be quite explicit; that it is over, and that his opinions are no further to be considered or looked to, than in a prudential view with respect to the questions in which he might or not join us. P. and Lord G. have had full explanations; the same proposal was made to him as is now made to me. His answer was, that the present Ministry is weak and inadequate to the crisis; that their dismissal will be a benefit to the country; that in case of such an event an Administration should be formed upon the broadest possible basis; that if His Majesty were on such an occasion to send for him,



he should think it right to endeavour to comprehend in the arrangement all parties, and even those who had been most hostile to him; (N.B. This tallies exactly with what we heard before;) that in many points he would support the new Opposition if it took place, but that he was *determined* not to engage either with Ministers or their opponents systematically. In short he could not be what is called *in Opposition*. He hinted too that these men might probably die of their own weakness, an opinion too absurd I think for him to entertain seriously. The truth seems to be that he cannot give up the hope of being in some way acceptable at Court;\* like Sancho he cannot quite give up his hopes of the island, in which however he has no faith whatever. As to measures he seems, as I am told, not averse to the measure of new modelling Volunteers', Military Defence, &c., but is against inquiry into the 23rd of July, as that is a *retrospective* measure. And this I think will be the rule of his conduct. He will oppose Ministers in cases where there is a pretence to say, we are suggesting better measures *to be* pursued, but oppose inquiries as their object is to censure the past, rather than to provide for the future. *Censures lead to removals, removal is the King's prerogative*: mind, however, this reasoning is what I impute to him, not what he avowed. If the report is true, that Ministers are to bring in a Declaratory Bill, justifying the Attorney-General's opinion, and of course condemning Erskine's, it would

\* This remark resembles one which Burke made on Lord Chatham:—"A peep into that closet intoxicates him."



be the best possible opportunity of commencing operations. Erskine would not only be safe with us, but furious, and the more so as he says the whole bar or nearly is with him ; and even Sheridan will not like to take a part which will be generally considered as hostile to the liberty of the volunteers ; of course Tierney and the Southwark volunteers *entreront en jeu*. In short, it would be a better question for us than any we could devise, if we had a friend to advise the Doctor for us. But though this report is universally credited, and though it is difficult for anything to be too foolish for the Doctor, I confess I doubt it very much, and the more so because I see in to day's paper, that Erskine has got a *certiorari* by which means the question will shortly come before the King's Bench. However, if they do not bring a Declaratory Bill, they will certainly bring in *some* bill, which will be distasteful to a great number of the volunteers, relative to the *election* of officers, *fines for absence*, &c.

“ My answer was that, I thought with them upon all the subjects discussed, and that I felt no repugnance to agree to the proposal, at least in some degree, but that I must have some days before I could answer. Now what is your advice ? If Grey would come to town to stay and engage heartily, (of which, if he would come, I have no doubt,) perhaps it would be right to say *yes*, perhaps it is *right* even now. But the inconvenience is terrible, for to do the thing thoroughly without a stay in London is impossible, and then expense, interruption to history, &c. &c.,



where after all there is no chance of success ; it is very hard to encounter all this. Suppose I were to answer that I will give them all occasional help in my power, but that I cannot alter my plan of life so as to give a regular attendance in Parliament, and that I am afraid Grey can hardly be induced to come up. I must finish now, though I have omitted several circumstances, and among others a very important one, that our old friend \* sees the possibility, nay the probability, that if we succeed in ousting the Doctor, P. may return to power, and after having proposed terms in vain to some of the *Opposition*, may put himself at the head of the present Administration, or one like it, and this is admitted to be an objection to the plan. I do not feel this so much as he does, but many others will.†

“ Yours affectionately,

“ C. J. F.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *Friday*.”

TO SAME.

“ *January 28th, 1804.*

“ I WAS interrupted in my letter yesterday, and have an opportunity of sending this to London, so I will add a little supplement, the most material part of which is to say, pray come as soon as you can. Mrs. F. says I should say nothing but *come, come, come*, and she would say it down on her knees. You know she thinks there is no adviser but you. Pray by return of post say when you come exactly. I

\* Mr. Thomas Grenville.

† It is exactly what happened.



should have mentioned yesterday, that our friend was very distinct as to the persons who were parties to the proposal—*i.e.* all of his own name and family, Lord Spencer, Windham, &c. He had seen Carlisle, and he was much for it, and thought he could answer for Morpeth. Of Fitzwilliam, of course, there could be no doubt. He knew nothing of Canning or Lord Granville,\* but rather guessed that Lord Stafford would hang off with Pitt; of Lord Melville he knows no more than we do. He thinks that *if* Pitt offered to stay in without Catholic Emancipation, (and by what I hear of Charles Long's pamphlet, that *if*, is now a certainty,) he concealed the circumstance from *all* his colleagues, except Dundas. I hear Cobbett asserts this positively. You and I, you know, always suspected some concealment, but such a circumstance as this, and concealed from Lord Grenville too! *quel homme!* adieu, write and come.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *Saturday*.”

TO D. O'BRIEN, ESQ.

“*January 29th*, 1804.

“I do think, as Perry does, that Publicus † comes from some friends of Pitt's, but among the different sections, which is entitled to the appellation of bosom friends, I know not; my opinion is, that he is a man incapable of reposing thorough confidence in any

\* Lord Granville Leveson Gower, afterwards Earl Granville.

† A letter in the “Public Advertiser” with that signature.



friend. I dare say he did not see it himself, but I have good reason to believe that he would approve far the greater part of the letter. I rather think if he had looked it over, he would have erased the incivility to me, and put the question more upon the impropriety of his going into Opposition at all, than upon the associates he was to engage with in such a business; but perhaps I am too candid. Rose and his creatures are the set of P.'s friends who have, I believe, most to say to the 'True Briton,' and are, besides, those from whom such sentiments as those of Publicus are most likely to come. I have reason to believe the meeting you heard of between P. and Lord Grenville was *political*, but not with the view you heard.\* I suspect it was for the purpose of a final explanation, before they took their different roads, and that Lord G. is very much dissatisfied. P. will not go into Opposition systematically, though he means to take opportunities of discrediting the Doctor, while the other, on the contrary, wishes to make and join in as extensive and systematical an Opposition as can be formed. It will, therefore, I think, be shortly understood, that all political connection between them is over. Mind all this is in confidence, though I hope and believe it will soon be known. What part will be taken by Canning and his (friends), I have no guess, though I know their inclination is for action, but whether or not they will have leave, remains to be seen. They say that P. has a notion that these Ministers must go, and that, in that case, he may

\* See "Courts and Cabinets," &c. vol. iii. p. 342.



return to power, without the odium at Court of having been in Opposition; I cannot think he can be weak enough to have such a hope, "but Love will hope where reason would despair," and Sancho Panza could never quite give up the idea of his island after he had discovered the vanity and illusion of his master's plan. It is certain that, *if* he offered to stay in without Catholic Emancipation, the offer was concealed from all his colleagues except Dundas. I say *if*, because I am told the pamphlet does not make that point so clear as you suppose; I have, however, no doubt of the fact nor ever had."

TO GENERAL FITZPATRICK.

"February 24th, 1804.

"I SUPPOSE the system of sliding, as you call it, into a junction must be adopted, but you must recollect that one great advantage is lost by that method, I mean that it puts an end to that decisive *disconnection* with Pitt, which the other mode would nail. Besides, in cases where he joins them (as I suppose he will in the course of the Volunteer Bill) they will appear rather following him than us. But it cannot be helped—whatever prejudices Plumer and other good men may have, surely they must see that in case of junction, we have so very decisively the lead in the House of Commons, that there can be no doubt upon that point.

"Yours, affectionately,

"C. J. F.

"Friday."



TO SAME.

*"February 25th, 1804.**"DEAR DICK,*

"I shall be in town Monday, and at the House, though there will be probably nothing to do there. I hope I shall see Lord Grenville on Tuesday, and then I shall be able to tell my friends (pretty unreasonable friends they are) something of the matter. I have a letter from Whitbread, and it will probably be as he wishes, but do not you see that by this mode, the objection (which others lay more stress on than I do), of Pitt's taking advantage, gains tenfold strength? He can, in this case, (if the King will let him,) come in with just as many, or as few, of his old colleagues as he chooses, and they will have no motive to withhold them from following him. If a real junction had taken place, he must be driven to the alternative of coming in with the present men, or not at all. That there should be some divisions and debates previous to any regular junction may be right, but if it does not take place no good can be done, "nor if it does" you may answer, and I cannot easily reply; but one likes to have done for the best. I think the style of this letter will sufficiently inform you that Mrs. F. is quite well again.

*"Yours affectionately,**"C. J. F.**"Saturday morning."*



## TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

*“ March 15th, 1804.**“ DEAR LAUDERDALE,*

*“ I write to you as you desire it, though I have little worth communicating. The K. is, I believe, recovering, but certainly not recovered as yet. They go on just as if he was as well as ever, and for the present this is endured without any very general impatience. That it will be long so endured, I can hardly believe, because even now, and much more a fortnight ago, I have perceived what appear to me to be symptoms of some dissatisfaction upon this head. That the Ministers will venture everything for their places, I always believed, and it now seems certain. Three years ago, after the K. had recovered sufficiently to invest them in their offices, it is known, and now scarcely disavowed, that he had a severe relapse, and was for weeks at Kew, in such a state as neither to see Ministers or family ; and yet these very men, from whose timidity so much is expected, ventured to conceal this relapse, and even to deny it, and went on just as if nothing had happened ! The K. is now, I really believe, much better than he has been, as far as quiet and composure go, but I suspect they are as much afraid as ever of letting him see his family, or talking to him of any real business.*

*“ Grey went on Tuesday, and I think I shall go on Sunday, but to come back for a day if there is anything more before Easter. You will perceive that the Doctor is much weaker in numbers than one could*



have imagined, but it looks as if this was not so much owing to our strength, as to speculations among their friends concerning the K., and Pitt's ambiguous situation. However, it has this good effect, that it makes him (the Doctor) more and more contemned every day; indeed the contempt, both with respect to the degree and universality of it, is beyond what was ever known. Not *one* unpaid defender, unless you reckon Dallas, who is impatient for the Solicitor-Generalship. It is not merely old partiality that makes me say that your brother has been by far his best man. Sheridan will appear for him to-day in the Admiralty business, in which Ld. St. V. has been so ill-advised as to refuse papers and thus to force me and others to vote what will be called against him. If he had granted the papers, Pitt must have moved a vote of censure, and the division would have been in every respect, both with respect to names and numbers and also to the nature of the question, far more honourable and satisfactory to him. I am not sure that Sheridan is not the cause of this for the purpose of giving him the opportunity of making a speech, he has a fancy for making. Ld. Holland's arm was broken on the 6th of February, and there are letters from Ly. Holland as late as the 21st, saying it has been set perfectly well, and that everything goes on rightly. As to the Paris news, I know nothing more than what you see in the papers. It seems incredible that Moreau should have ventured on such a bottom, but I am afraid he has. I have great curiosity to hear more. Now I have despatched the



general topics, let me tell you that I have read all you have sent me of your book, but I am sorry to say that I am confirmed in my opinion respecting the science.\* Your refutations are almost always satisfactory, but not so to my mind your own theories; and after all, on the particular point of paying off debt, the most you do is making it a question merely of degree, and what ground is there for fixing the point beyond which it is mischievous? If Sir R. Walpole was right, that in his time we could bear the operation of a million, surely on the face of the thing six millions would not be too much now, but the whole of your reasoning on this point appears to me to be very uncertain. I should like to argue it with you in talk, but in writing it is too much trouble; yet I am not sure that I shall not try. The part I agree most with you in, is the statement of the means by which capital operates in the production and increase of wealth. I never saw that point so intelligibly stated before."

TO SAME.

*"March 25th, 1804.*

"DEAR LAUDERDALE,

"When I said it was a question of degree, I did not mean that I admitted all sinking funds to be evils in a more tolerable, or a more intolerable degree, but that there might be a degree of sinking fund which is useful, a greater which is tolerable, and

\* Political Economy. This letter and the next refer to Lord Lauderdale's work on Public Wealth. See Vol. iii. p. 241.



possibly a still greater might be mischievous ; mind, I only say *possibly*, because you give no proof that as yet any degree of it has been injurious. You show indeed, that it had great effect in lowering interest, but the lowering of interest being attended with the increase of canals, inclosures, &c., is a strong presumption the other way. It is impossible without writing volumes, to carry on this controversy by letter ; but I may just observe that your proposition that parsimony cannot increase national wealth appears to me wholly unproved. If parsimony can accumulate capital, and capital is one of the sources of wealth, surely that which increases the source *may* (I do not say necessarily does) increase through that medium the wealth derived from such source. You admit that in some cases it has the effect, viz., if you lessened your consumption for the purposes of furnishing the country with spades, ploughs, &c., where implements of this sort are not in sufficient abundance. Why not, therefore, in increasing other species of capital ? It may be true that there is a point beyond which accumulation of capital may be hurtful, though, by the way, I know of no instance where it ever was so. If there is a superabundance of capital it may be exported, you say, to France ; but have you shown that this would be an evil ? and have you not rather meanly mentioned this export to France *ad captandum* ? One of my grand objections to this most nonsensical of all sciences is that none of its definitions are to me intelligible. Your notions (I do not mean yours only, but *vous autres*,) of value



seem to me to be stark nonsense. You use that as a positive term which never can be other than a relative term. We grammarians are much wiser; we say a thing is valuable, *i. e.*, capable of being valued or compared to some other thing. But we have no substantive to express value; we say such a thing is worth a shilling, or a pot of porter, &c., &c. I am very much in another place for preferring the French economists, who deduct the subsistence of the labourer from his produce, nor do I think any of you have answered them upon that point. I still approve highly your account of the manner in which capital operates, but I accept your defiance of denying the consequences you think follow. If capital should be increased beyond the possibility of applying it to the supplying the place of labour, what you say *might* be true (but even then it *might not*, as I will some day dispute with you,) but you must show that such is the case of the particular country to which you apply your reasoning. With respect to our own, it is a common expression, you say, that such a field has had all done for it that can be done; but with respect to how many fields and acres is this true, and where it is not true, does there not appear *primâ facie* at least an unsatisfied demand for capital? That an increased produce of the land would increase national wealth, you are not yet so far gone in paradox as to deny; that increase of capital reduces interest is not denied either. He who borrows money to cultivate land must take into his calculation the rate of interest he is to pay, and consequently, the lower the interest



the better he can afford to borrow for his agricultural enterprise; which might answer at three per cent., and not at five per cent., and this reasoning is equally applicable to commercial enterprise. In short, I have nothing but doubts upon almost all your propositions, except that which I have mentioned. I cannot leave this subject without noticing your constant use of the word *supplant* where we should say *supply the place of* or *be a substitute* for. I remarked it the more because it occurred to me how unfortunate it would be, if, in recommending a Regency, you should have said that your intention was to *supplant* the personal exercise of the royal functions. This leads me to another part of your letter; I think of the King's health just as I did; and my reason for thinking it possible that some impatient symptoms will appear is this, that when he was generally believed to be very ill, impatience did appear; that impatience has subsided, because there is a pretty general opinion that he is nearly well, and will, in a very short time, be quite so. When these hopes shall be disappointed, and we recur to the same state that we were in a month ago,—*i. e.*, that there is little hope of an efficient K. being to be soon produced, the same symptoms of impatience may reappear. However, this is all very uncertain speculation, and I shall not be surprised to find myself quite mistaken. I think we were wrong not to take up the question. My opinion for taking it up remained unchanged; but I found the idea that Pitt would try, and succeed in making a violent



cry against us, had so strong an effect on many of our friends that we could not have done it with any heart or unanimity. I think the only opinions that were with me for action were those of Carlisle, Fitzwilliam, and T. Grenville, to some of which I know you think much weight ought not to be given; to these *I believe* (for he was not present) I might add Lord Spencer; on the other hand, of our new friends, Lord Grenville and Windham, and most of our old ones, particularly Whitbread, were very much for inaction, and Grey, though still of my opinion in regard to what was right, grew every hour to think it more inexpedient. The P. wished something to be done, and Moira would have supported us, but I am convinced Sheridan would not; indeed, in order to avoid being brought to the point, he strongly dissuaded our moving at that time, though I suspect he has since represented this matter somewhat differently at Carlton House.

“As to general politics, my opinion is that things will remain as they are for some time, though Addington’s friends say he means to go out as soon as the K. is well enough to appoint a successor. I utterly disbelieve this; but I do suspect that the Doctor has said as much, and the lamentable faces of Tierney, and some others, seem to give credit to the report. After Easter I shall bring in some questions myself, of which I will write at large to Grey in a few days. My guess is that Pitt will support me in some and not in others, but he does not know always his own mind, and much less can his friends



answer for him. His temper makes him more and more in Opposition, whatever his intentions may be. I suspect he has treated Castlereagh roughly ; but he (C.) will bear anything. The Doctor has exceeded, if possible, all his former lies in what he said about the Russian business. It is, I own, an ignoble chase, but I should have great pleasure in hunting down this vile fellow."

TO D. O'BRIEN, ESQ.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *March 27th*, 1804.

"THE Doctor outdid his usual outdoings in his lie the other day on the subject of the Russian business. On the 22nd of November, he told me upon his legs distinctly, that the objection to the producing of the negociation consisted in circumstances which he expected to be of a temporary nature, and when they were over he should be happy to give me and the House the information which it was so natural that we should desire. He now says that he did indeed say that there were temporary circumstances which precluded him from giving the information then, but that he had added (then, on the 22nd November,) that even when those circumstances should no longer exist, it would not be the opinion, or at least it would be very doubtful whether it would be the opinion of the K.'s Ministers that the information should be given. Every person whom I have asked, is clear that he said no such thing, but nearly the contrary, as I have stated above: "That he should



be very happy when difficulties were removed," &c. Now, how to convict him? I understand there are coffee-houses where files are kept of all the principal newspapers. These I wish to be examined, and to have extracted out of them the account of the Doctor's speech. I am not without hope that as the speech was short, they may all agree in favour of my statement of it; at any rate I should like to see. The most material papers of course, will be those most devoted to Ministry, "Times," "Morning Post," &c., but the more testimonies can be had, the better." \*

TO R. ADAIR, ESQ.

*"March, 1804.*

"DEAR ADAIR,

"I will be at the house to-morrow, and will write by post to Windham, to apprise him of my intention, but I write by the coach to you, in order that there may be time to settle this future business, if possible, before I leave the House; but at all events before I leave town on Friday morning, which I shall do as early as I can. I am very desirous of making some general motion, but my difficulty is to frame one which will not in some view be objectionable to Pitt. The state of the nation I

\* "Tom asked me, and seemed to expect that I should learn from my visitor, what the Doctor's mysterious declaration, in answer to Fox's question, could possibly mean? It meant, as usual with the Doctor's mysteries, nothing at all, and the whole assertion was, as is no less usual with the Doctor's assertions, a lie."—Lord Grenville to the Marquis of Buckingham, January 5, 1804. "Courts and Cabinets," vol. iii. p. 343.



should like best, directing my view to the defence of the country, to the state of Ireland, to the state of foreign politics, and to the personal exercise of the royal functions, if the state of the K.'s health should make that an object. But I have heard it whispered that Mr. Pitt's repeated opposition to the state of the nation on former occasions might make that question unpalatable to him. The defence of the country alone would not do, the naval defence having been already taken up, and the land defence so repeatedly touched upon on the Volunteer Bill, &c. *Ireland* is an object full large enough to be considered by itself, but of that subject it is necessary to premise that the Catholic question makes a principal part. *Foreign politicks*, though, God knows, a most important question, are not at present in that sort of state, as to afford the ground of any direct motion of importance. The chief blame with respect to them, except perhaps some misconduct with regard to Hanover, with which I am very imperfectly acquainted, is that the war was unnecessarily made upon such a ground as to exclude all hopes of assistance. To this I should add at such a time too,—I mean so early that Austria, whatever your cause might be, was not sufficiently prepared to engage with you.

“These things being so, I do not see what general motion I can bring on, except the state of the nation or Ireland. I had once thought of an address to request H. M. to take measures for increasing the army, and a more general arming of the people; but the first of these objects is precluded by the two



pending propositions of Mr. Yorke and Mr. Pitt, and the second alone will hardly do, as the fact may be that there are no arms for the people. The result of all this is that my present intention is to move soon after the holidays a state of the nation, unless I hear objections to that motion, and at the same time learn that the same objections will not lie against some other of the kind, Ireland for instance, or unless some other be suggested to which I on my part have no objection. The K.'s health of course is a separate question, which must depend upon circumstances, and which according to those circumstances may or may not be thought necessary to take place of every other. Now as to the time, I think it must be soon after Easter, suppose the 12th; certainly I think not later than Monday the 16th of April. The shortest public notice is the best, but yet I think that public notice must be given before the holidays—the very last day will do. If you can find an opportunity of talking this over with Lord Granville Leveson, or Canning, pray do, and there is nothing in this letter which I wish to be kept from them. We shall meet of course in the House, and it would be desirable that I should be able to give private notice to as many friends as I can see to-morrow, either at the House of Commons or at Brooks's.

“Yours,

“C. J. F.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *Wednesday*.”



## TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

*“ March 30th, 1804.*

“ I HEAR that several friends in Scotland are very violent against what they call my junction with the Grenvilles, and that they say you have declared you will never more take part in politics. I hope and believe the account is exaggerated with regard to you. You are unfortunately not now in a situation to be called upon to take any very active part in politics, therefore why determine? and much more, why declare for the future? All I can say is, that if you were to adhere to this supposed declaration, I must cut and run too; for reduced as we have been, you and Grey are all that, for certain purposes, is left; I might perhaps add Whitbread. My only objection to what has passed is that it was not junction enough. Can there be less of connection between persons who agree on particular questions, and in their hostility to Ministry, than that which consists only in such concert as is necessary to give their debates and divisions what strength they can?

“ I hear the K. has been much worse again, but my accounts are probably exaggerated. I dare say you agree with me in thinking the Doctor will not go out spontaneously, but perhaps you will not agree with me when I say there is a chance of his being forced out. What then? you'll say. Why then there is an inroad upon the power of the real enemy, I mean the Court, happen what may afterwards. Give



me for once a little credit ; I am sure we are going as right as in the untoward circumstances of the time is possible. The worst would have been (and I believe you apprehended and perhaps still apprehend that it may happen), if the Doctor and P. had been reconciled, and the latter had come in by favour. I think that is now hardly possible. We have not heard anything here of Lord Melville's sentiments and language."

TO SAME.

*"April 2nd, 1804.*

"I HAVE read your fifth chapter, and like it by far the best ; perhaps it is partly owing to my being refreshed by a passage of Xenophon amid all the scientific gibberish ; but, seriously, I do like it far the best of any in the book, and think you have a complete triumph over A. Smith's division of labour : but of all this when I have more leisure.

"I think exactly as you do about the plot and our guilt, if (which I cannot doubt) we are concerned in it.\* I rather suspect you over refine on the conduct of the Doctor last year. When we believed he was inclined to peace we were imposed upon, not by our informant, but he was deceived by the Doctor. The truth seems to be, that the moment the Doctor found that the K.'s madness took the turn of wishing war against Bonaparte, he was determined to humour that on which his sole existence depended, viz., the K.'s madness. Now all the papers

\* The royalist plot of Georges and his accomplices. Our government does not appear to have been concerned in it.



are before the public, you must observe that at the times when we were fools enough to believe in his pacific intentions, there never appears to have been one conciliatory expression, much less any instance of conciliatory conduct to the Consul. The reports are that the K. is much worse, and I think that question must come on. I shall always regret that we lost the best opportunity, which was that of the first exercise of the Royal function in the state in which he then was. I have a strong notion these men will act most desperately, but it will be impossible for us to submit quietly much longer. I hope to God, Grey will come; and if you could without great inconvenience come too, it would be an excellent deed. Though out of Parliament you would not be out of Counsel, and in this case, perhaps, that is the most important place of the two. I have a great notion that if you had been with us we should not have acted so pusillanimously as we did."

TO SAME.

"April 3rd, 1804.

"DEAR LAUDERDALE,

"Since I wrote yesterday I have received yours, and write a line because I think I did not say so much about the Paris plot as you would expect, and as I had intended. You cannot feel more indignation at it than I do; and if there comes out any ground for supposing the Ministers encouraged it, I am for making a question of it, let who



will support or oppose me. Of the distinction between seizing forcibly and assassinating, I think (in this case at least) as contemptibly as you do. I can CONCEIVE cases where there is a distinction, possibly, but this is certainly not one of them. I am very sorry indeed Moira said what he did to you, but I am inclined to believe he said more than he knew, not perhaps more than he thought he knew. I am still in hopes (not very well grounded hopes, I admit) that Moreau is not so much implicated as is said; and I learn that this is a very general opinion at Paris. He I believe once said, speaking of his own safety, '*Bonaparte est tyran, mais pas assassin.*' One would hardly think that he meant to say he would show him the difference. Is it not possible that he may have had that sort of share in this plot, that Russell, Essex, &c., had in the Rye-house-Plot,—that is, supposing the Ryehouse-Plot ever to have had an existence? I have no time to dispute with you on your book, but I cannot help thinking that if a nation having a stock of wine, instead of drinking it, changes it against ships to carry on trade, or any other capital of that value, such nation becomes more wealthy by such an act of parsimony."

TO GENERAL FITZPATRICK.

"April 3rd, 1804.

"DEAR DICK,

"I write now, though I have not positively fixed the days for my different motions, to tell you



that I consider the campaign as opening on the 16th, and that we are sparing no pains to get all the attendance we can. I believe the other parts of the Opposition are doing the same, and it is very material, not only that we should be strong as a mass, but that our part should appear as considerable as may be.

“The accounts of the King are, I am told, very bad; and I think in some shape *that* business must come on, perhaps sooner than the 16th. I go to town the 10th, to No. 9, Arlington Street.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. F.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *Monday*.”

TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

“*April 9th*, 1804.

“I HAD your letter yesterday. I should have thought you had lived long enough in the world not to be much surprised at a false report. One does not like to mention one's authors, however innocent we may think them of the original lie; but I will say this much, that what I heard was from Scotland, and not in London. Your brother is so far from saying anything about you that he is often asking me news about you. I do not deny the truth of the objection *you* state to this junction, but it applies to all junctions of the kind, and would, if attended to, make all resistance to the Crown more impossible even than as it is. No strong confederacy since the Restoration, perhaps not before, ever did exist without the accession of obnoxious persons: Shaftesbury, Buckingham,



&c., in Charles II.'s time; Danby and many others at the time of the Revolution; after the Revolution many more, and even Sunderland himself. In our times, first the Grenvilles with Lord Rockingham, and afterwards Lord North with us. I know this last instance is always quoted against us because we were ultimately unsuccessful; but after all that can be said, it will be difficult to show when the power of the Whigs ever made so strong a struggle against the Crown, the Crown being thoroughly in earnest and exerting all its resources. In what you say of the hardship suffered in Scotland by our supporters I agree entirely with you, and that neither of us can come in with honour without obtaining redress for them. Whether such redress may be obtained by a partial instead of a thorough *overturn* of the present arrangements is a question upon which you can judge better than I. If we were to come in *with* Pitt, a partial overturn is probably all that could be obtained, and how far that would do would be for our consideration before we engaged; but if without Pitt, there could be no difficulty in a thorough overturn, for all the rest of our new allies are as adverse to Dundas as we are, or more. By the way, you have never told me what language he holds, or what he is at. I do not think Lord Dalkeith has ever voted with us. You think that the Court cannot now be forced; remember, all I have said is that there is a *chance* that it may; Pitt's utter incapacity to act like a man renders that chance much less than it would otherwise be."



TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

"ARLINGTON STREET, 17th April, 1804.

"DEAR GREY,

"I write on the supposition that you are not coming. When I think of the extreme inconvenience to you of coming, I cannot be sorry that you stay; but I foresee events, which, if they should happen, will make me more regret your absence than ever. However, if things take the turn I augur, you may perhaps bring Mrs. Grey early in the next month, as I hear Mrs. Ponsonby is coming, and (you) would wish to meet her in London. The event I allude to is a speedy discomfiture of the Doctor; our division last night was 107 to 128,\* and *IF* Pitt plays fair, we shall run him very hard indeed on my motion, and in one or two more probably give him his death blow, unless he runs away first. Now if this happens, it must of course follow that negotiations and propositions will take place, in which to act quite alone and without you will be distressing to me in the extreme. If Lauderdale were here it would be something. You will say there is Whitbread and Fitzpatrick, and that is a great deal; but there are cases where those who are to take the most active parts in case of arrangements are everything. I have not written my *IF* in great letters for nothing; and yet I rather think it will be right. As you are so far off I may let you into the secret, that my motion may probably, at

\* On the Irish Militia Augmentation Bill, 16th April, 1804.—See Parliamentary Debates.



Pitt's earnest request (for reasons foolish and fanciful beyond belief), be put off till Monday, so that if you did think of coming, you would not be too late. It is impossible not to suspect Pitt from his ways of proceeding, and yet his interest is so evident, that I think he will do right. I defer the article "Sheridan" till another letter, only he is absurd as ever, to say no worse.

"Yours affectionately,

"C. J. FOX.

"The Grenvilles seem as steady and honourable as possible. What I have seen of Lord G. particularly confirms me in my opinion that he is a very direct man."

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

"ARLINGTON STREET, *April 18th*, 1804.

"DEAR GREY,

"P. sends me word that he hears the Doctor is determined to go in to the King and tell him he cannot go on, and to advise H. M. to send for Mr. P. to hear his ideas. P. seems to believe this, but agrees that it is no reason against our proceeding in our parliamentary measures. He likewise says that if it does happen, the first thing he shall say is, that he must communicate H. M.'s intentions to Lord Grenville and me, for the purpose of forming arrangements or consultation with us. I tell you all this just as his messenger Lord Gr. Leveson told it me an hour ago. I disbelieve the intelligence P. has had, for many reasons: 1st, the Doctor said the same as



to his resigning, just after the division on the admiralty business, and so, I believe, did Tierney too : 2ndly, I doubt very much, whether he would, even in case of resigning, say anything in favour of P.'s being sent for, against whom I really believe, he feels all possible resentment : but 3rdly, and principally, I cannot believe the King to be in a state in which he would venture to make any proposition of the sort to him. It is certain that though better he is not well : that Doctor S. constantly attends him, and is present at his interviews with the Queen and his children. I therefore completely disbelieve the whole story ; and the more so, because I can easily see reasons which might induce Lord Castlereagh and others to mislead P. on this subject. Lord Hawkesbury is said to be going off from the Doctor, but though this is generally reported, I know not on what foundation.

“ I am afraid I shall be obliged to put off my motion till Monday, and that some of our friends will dislike the postponement, but it cannot be helped—and Monday at any rate it *shall* come on. Everything looks as if what I said in my yesterday's letter was right, and the Doctor will soon be done for, though for the reasons I have given, I disbelieve in his immediate resignation. I understand there is expectation of a great division against him to-morrow in the House of Lords. I should write my *if* in rather smaller letters to-day, but there is still an *if* upon the subject of P.

“ Yours ever most affectionately,

“ C. J. FOX.”



## TO THE SAME.

“ ARLINGTON STREET, *Thursday, April 19th*, 1804.

“ DEAR GREY,

“ I have to-day received yours of the 16th. As to your coming while Mrs. Grey's health is such as to give you any uneasiness, I am sure you will not suspect me of such a wish, for I hope I have pretty well adhered to a rule which I have always prescribed to myself, of not asking a friend to do what in similar circumstances I should myself refuse. I write to-day, chiefly because I have seen Lord Grenville, who gives me somewhat a different account from that given me yesterday by Lord G. L. I understood the latter that it was only *intelligence*, or at most an *intimation* that P. had received. I understand from Lord G. to-day that it was a *message* to which Pitt was to give an answer; and his answer was that if the K. sent for him *directly*, or through a *proper person*, meaning to exclude Addington, he would state his notions. With regard to what those notions are, they were stated to be pretty much the same as I heard yesterday from Lord G. L. Only I understood pretty distinctly from Lord G. to day, that if P. found H. M. impracticable upon the idea of an extended administration, he (P.) should feel himself bound to try one by himself. These were not the words, but nearly the substance, and exactly the same idea that we heard through the Duchess, of his having expressed to some of his friends before you left town. However, he (P.) agrees that our parliamentary measures must go on with the same



vigour as if no such message had been brought him, and this is all I care for. Let the event be what it may, it is good to force the K. to change; and as to any arrangement in conjunction with Pitt, I see and feel the difficulties (amounting nearly to an impossibility) more and more every day. He is not a man capable of acting fairly, and on a footing of equality with his equals. Lord G. confirmed to me the extraordinary fact of Pitt never having told him of his offer to continue without Catholic Emancipation, in the year 1801. This subject, by the way, was one on which Lord G. wished to know my opinion, how far I thought it possible to make a Government without the Emancipation. I told him in perfect confidence what you and I have often agreed upon; that, *if* there was a Ministry cordially united on giving the Catholics substantial relief, and their full share (as far as the law will allow) in the government of the country, I thought some consideration, as far at least as delay went, might be had of the King's prejudices, especially in his present state. After all this I still disbelieve the intention of the Doctor to resign immediately, and though the K. is (I believe) a good deal better this week, I have no notion of his being well enough for the manœuvre. I began this letter five hours ago, and shall hardly be time enough for the post: but I have told you I think all that is material.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”



TO LORD GRENVILLE.\*

" April 20th, 1804.

" MY DEAR LORD,

"I will endeavour to have five minutes conversation with you to day at the House of Lords, but in case I should not have the opportunity, I must trouble you with a few thoughts on what passed between us yesterday. What I said, I meant to say in perfect confidence, and not to go further than us two. But upon recollection, I fear you must have understood that it might be repeated to Mr. Pitt. What I should wish to have said to him is, that the inclination of my mind is to think Catholic Emancipation absolutely necessary ; but that I am willing to consider of the possibility of temporising, whenever by a *full* knowledge of *all* the circumstances with which such temporising is proposed to be accompanied, I shall be enabled to give that question a fair consideration. The concomitant circumstances must indeed be very favourable to induce me to think even delay admissible in this business. You will observe that there is nothing in this answer inconsistent with what I said to you in confidence, but it is something different, and the difference appears to me to be not immaterial. Upon the subject itself, the frankness you have shown, in the short intercourse we have had together, encourages me to take the liberty of suggesting some considerations which more immediately

\* See Letter to Lord Grey, in which a copy of this was enclosed.



concern your Lordship, Lord Spencer, and Mr. Windham. In an administration under a Regent, the delay of a measure, the discussion of which that Regent might think likely to retard the returning health of his father, would carry with (it) its own excuse in the judgment of all reasonable men. But if in the present circumstances you should consent to yield the very point on which you resigned three years ago, will it not be a submission on your part to the K. liable to the worst construction? and when by such submission you may have lost your public ground, how will it be in your power to resist afterwards with success? The removal of Lord Redesdale may be stipulated, but, after that removal, there will be many measures, nay, a constant succession of measures, necessary to operate as a substitute for the Emancipation. If you are thwarted in any of these, shall you not be almost hopeless? Will you go out again? Will you not be met then everywhere by the observation that so they did before, and, after having taken their time, returned, and so they will do again? This reasoning does not apply in the same manner to me, because, if I were to go out, in such a case, my conduct, I not having been concerned in the former resignation, would not be liable to such observations. If I have made this statement with some freedom, I am sure you can attribute my doing it to nothing but to that regard which I always must feel for the honour and interest of those with whom I am likely to be connected, whether in administration or in opposition. Now, on the other side, if you were to stand out on the



Emancipation, in which of course I should join you, and if Mr. Pitt, without any of us, should form an administration, giving up the point, is it not evident that you would stand upon the highest ground possible? that you would gain much in character with all men of right and honourable feelings, and all this, considering the state of the K.'s health and mind, by a very small sacrifice? If Pitt would think the same it would be best of all, but of that I have no hope; and if I had, I have no degree of intercourse with him which would justify my speaking to him as I do to you."

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

"DEAR GREY,

"Upon thinking on what I had said to Lord G. yesterday, I was afraid I had appeared too yielding upon the point in question, and have written him a letter of which the inclosed is a copy. Send it back, as I have no other copy. You may take one if you think it worth while. Nothing new except the divisions in the House of Lords, 31 to 30 in one, 48 to 77 in the other. I have no time.

"Yours affectionately,

"C. J. FOX.

"April 20th, 1804."



TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

"ARLINGTON STREET, *Monday, April 23rd, 1804.*"

"DEAR GREY,

"I have yours of the 20th, and I have little more to say than I had last week. I hardly remember what the tenor was of those letters of mine which you say will determine you. The Doctor is supposed to be given over; but my opinion is that the state of the King's health is such (though they say he is to have a Council to-day,) as to prevent the *close quarters* coming so soon as Pitt expects. With respect to the results, you and I do not much differ—but when they do come, you must perceive how I shall feel the want of you and Lauderdale—and come they certainly will, and propositions will be made, how honestly is another affair, and great circumspection will be necessary as to the manner, either of rejecting or accepting them. You will easily conceive I have not time to write much this day. Our division will, I believe, be very good. Pitt, I hear, talks of upwards of 200, but I shall be very well satisfied with 170. I think, before the end

\* On this day, the 23rd of April, Mr. Fox moved, "That it be referred to a committee of the whole House, to revise the several bills for the defence of the country, and to consider of such further measures as may be necessary to make that defence more complete and permanent." This was in fact a motion to declare want of confidence. The division, in which Mr. Pitt's name appeared in the Minority was—

|                                |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| For Mr. Fox . . . . .          | 204 |
| Against . . . . .              | 256 |
| <hr/>                          |     |
| Majority for Ministers . . . . | 52  |



of the week, we shall divide 70 in the House of Lords. I think I can steer clear of your objections to-day; at least I will try.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO THE SAME.

“ARLINGTON STREET, *Tuesday, April 24th*, 1804.

“DEAR GREY,

“If you are not set out, I hope you will not long delay. We were last night 204 to 256, and there will be a great division in the House of Lords to-day, and a still greater on Friday. The King held a Council yesterday, and looked and behaved very well. It certainly will come to negotiation, and I think it will go no further.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

“ARLINGTON STREET, *April 24th*, 1804.

“I REALLY cannot help saying that your coming just now would be a most useful measure, and a very obliging one to me. At the same time my opinion is that nothing good will happen, further than the satisfaction of forcing out the Doctor. But negotiations there probably will be, and to take everything quite upon oneself, or even on Grey and myself, is very unpleasant.”



TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

"April 27th, 1804.

"DEAR GREY,

"I shall write to you very shortly, as well for want of time, as in hopes of your being set out. I agree with almost all your speculations, except two:—1st, the possibility of Pitt's showing any mercy to the Doctor, and 2ndly, in the danger of getting something worse than a King Log. I do not think the Stork, (which, by the way, is Pitt's crest,) would be worse for reasons which we may discuss when we meet. Fitzpatrick, and he alone, thinks there is a probability of the Doctor's standing—but I so far agree with him, as to think there is a *chance*. The King is certainly much better, or rather he *was* so on Sunday or Monday, for I know nothing since. His pages, valets-de-chambre, &c., were restored to him on Sunday, and on Monday, at Council, he behaved perfectly well. Fitzpatrick grounds his opinion on H. M.'s getting well, and supporting the Doctor roundly—and that certainly will give a chance; but I suspect his colleagues will not stand by him, and rather prefer their chance with Pitt, to that of victory with the Doctor. I have no time to go on; only I think I shall about the middle of next week make a motion on the misconduct with respect to Hanover. My *opinion* is, Grenville will not engage without us—but this is opinion only.

"Yours affectionately,

"C. J. FOX.

"Division in House of Lords yesterday, 61 to 94.

"Division in House of Commons, 76 to 100."



TO THE SAME.

"April 28th, 1804.

"DEAR GREY,

"I have just got yours of the 25th. I guess you are on the road, but if not, I hope you will not delay further. What will happen I know not—but certainly either a battle in which you would wish to fight, or a negotiation which *cannot* proceed without you. Reports are various, but I *know* nothing.

"Yours,

"C. J. FOX.

"Saturday, April 28th, 1804."

TO THE SAME.

"May 5th, 1804.

"DEAR GREY,

"Pitt has not seen the King, but perhaps he may to-morrow. I shall put off my motion, because I hear that it is not expected by some to come on, and we should not be so well attended as on a later day; but I think it almost certain that it *will* come on Tuesday or Wednesday, probably the latter day. I hope I shall see you to-night, for I have more to tell you. I have a letter from Lauderdale, who probably set out on Thursday or yesterday. I think it will not be amiss for you to say at dinner, that the probability is that there will be some more struggle; at least that such is my opinion, as it really is.

"Yours ever,

"C. J. FOX.

"Half-past 5, Saturday, May 5th, 1804."



## MR. GRENVILLE TO MR. FOX.

“ CHARLES STREET, half-past 12, *May 6th*, 1804.

“ DEAR CHARLES,

“ I do not find your letter to-night till it is too late so to answer it as that you can hear from me before to-morrow morning. I will lose no time in communicating to my brother, to Lord Spencer, and to Windham, the sentiments which you wish them to know that you entertain respecting them, more especially because I consider that declaration from you in this moment as a valuable and honourable testimony of that fair and open and manly character which so much distinguishes you. It is true that the persons whom you name are unfettered by engagement ; it is honourable in you to take this moment to declare that you consider them to be so, and it is gratifying to me to feel confident that (in the case of such an offer as you describe) their conduct will show the sincerity of the principles which they have avowed.

“ I was with my brother when he sent to you this evening the note which he received from Pitt ; I think it looks unpromising for the general result ; but as long as I can I will hope that the more exclusive system will not be adopted by Pitt. I think, however, that in all events he will prolong the discussion, and that in both Houses some authentic communication will be made to obtain delay. There are opinions, and those very respectable, that the motion in our House should at all events come on on Tues-



day; but I must confess that is not at present the course of my opinion, because I doubt if it would be possible to obtain the attention of the House to Hanover and the old Government, at the moment when that old Government is declared extinct, and the whole House alive only to the formation of a new one.

“ Good night.

“ Yours ever,

“ T. GRENVILLE.”

[FROM COURTS AND CABINETS OF GEO. III.]

LORD GRENVILLE TO MR. PITT.

“ *May 8th, 1804.*

“ MY DEAR PITT,

“ I have already apprised you that all the persons to whom, at your desire, I communicated what passed between us yesterday, agreed with me in the decided opinion that we ought not to engage in the administration which you are now employed in forming.

“ We should be sincerely sorry, if by declining this proposal, we should appear less desirous than we must always be, of rendering to his Majesty to the utmost of our power any service of which he may be graciously pleased to think us capable. No consideration of personal ease or comfort, no apprehension of responsibility, or reluctance to meet the real situation into which the country has been brought, have any weight in this decision, nor are we fettered



with any engagements on the subject, either expressed or implied; we rest our determination solely on our strong sense of the impropriety of our becoming parties to a system of government, which is to be formed at such a moment as the present on a principle of exclusion.

“It is unnecessary to dwell on the mischiefs which have already resulted from placing the great offices of Government in weak and incapable hands. We see no hope of any effectual remedy for these mischiefs, but by uniting in the public service ‘as large a proportion as possible of the weight, talents, and character, to be found in public men of all descriptions, and without any exceptions.’ This opinion I have already had occasion to express to you in the same words, and we have for some time been publicly acting in conformity to it; nor can we, while we remain impressed with that persuasion, concur in defeating an object for which the circumstances of the present times afford at once so strong an inducement, and so favourable an occasion.

“An opportunity now offers, such as this country has seldom seen, for giving to its government, in a moment of peculiar difficulty, the full benefit of the services of all those who, by the public voice and sentiment, are judged most capable of contributing to its prosperity and safety. The wishes of the public on this subject are completely in unison with its interests, and the advantages which not this country alone, but all Europe and the whole civilized world might derive from the establishment of such an



administration at such a crisis, would probably have exceeded the most sanguine expectations.

“We are certainly not ignorant of the difficulties which might have obstructed the final accomplishment of such an object, however earnestly pursued. But when in the very first instance all trial of it is precluded, and when this denial is made the condition of all subsequent arrangements, we cannot but feel that there are no motives of whatever description which could justify our taking an active part in the establishment of a system so adverse to our deliberate and declared opinions.

“Believe me ever, my dear Pitt,

“Most affectionately yours,

“GRENVILLE.” \*

MR. FOX TO LORD HOLLAND.

“CHELTENHAM, *July 24th*, 1804.

“It is a long time, my dear young one, since I wrote to you; but till within these ten days we were, as well from your own letters as from Mr. Lambert’s accounts, in constant expectation of you. We first heard the 22nd of May, and then the 1st of June was fixed for your leaving Madrid, and are of course disappointed at the new delay, and the sorrier because the reason seems but too good. We have been here about ten days.

\* This letter of course put an end to the negotiation, and thenceforth Lord Grenville acted with Mr. Fox. Lord Malmesbury unfairly attributes to ambition the upright conduct of Lord Grenville.



“The Bishop of Down and family are here. He looks thin and yellow, but I think him in good spirits, and therefore am sanguine that he will do. As for politics, you will have learnt all from newspapers that I could tell you in a letter, for with all my disregard for secrecy, I cannot bring myself to write about very private transactions in letters that are sure to be opened. *In summa*, nothing could have fallen out more to my mind than what has happened: the party revived and strengthened, Pitt lowered, and, what is of more consequence in my view, the cause of *Royalism* (in the bad sense of the word) lowered too. There is a very general dissatisfaction which, in the present state of things, is the better for not being *violent*, for violence would produce *reaction*, and perhaps revive the royalist fanaticism. The conduct of our new friends has been such as to satisfy those who were most prejudiced against them, and, what could hardly be expected at his time of life, Windham has improved in speaking as much as any young man ever did in a session. You will have heard, of course, of Lord A. H.’s\* pamphlet, if you have not got it. It is excellent, unless I am deceived by partiality to the exact orthodoxy of it as a Whig creed. As to other politicks, I hear an invasion is again expected from Boulogne, but I have no belief in it. If they do attempt anything, it will be Ireland, not England, and in ships, not boats; however, *nous verrons*. What do you think of the fuss that is made about acknowledging the new Emperor?

\* Lord Archibald Hamilton.



Is there any folly like it in history? I do not recollect any. May not people give their own magistrate the name they choose? The only ground of refusing acknowledgment (that I have ever heard) is having a contradictory claim yourself, as in the case of Spain and the Netherlands, England and America, &c., or favouring others who have, as in the case of England and Philip V. of Spain, Louis XIV. and King William, &c. But in this case all Europe has done as much against the Bourbons in acknowledging Bonaparte as First Consul of France, as they could do in recognising him as Emperor. If we refuse this last, it is the Republican, or at least the Consular Government of which we make ourselves the champions. Yet they say Russia will peremptorily refuse; and it is remarked that Austria has not yet sent her congratulations. *Cela fait pitié!* Some here are foolish enough to hope that all this will produce an extension of the war—*bad politicks* in every sense; they are wrong, I believe, in fact, and much more wrong in thinking such an extension would be good for us just now. Prussia without Austria would be worse than nothing; and the latter in her present state could only be a burden upon us, and possibly, nay probably, furnish means of aggrandising both France and Prussia. A long bore this on politicks; but it is quite vexatious to see and hear such folly. Austria, with all her weakness, is the only effectual banner to look to in better times against France, at least so these politicians say; and yet they would in the most disadvantageous moment,



and not called upon by any actual aggression on the part of France, risk her total annihilation. There are two books of letters come out: 'Cowper,' third volume, and 'Richardson's Correspondence.' The life of the latter, and the whole preface by Mrs. Barbauld, is excellent. Hayley's preface to the third volume of Cowper, worse than usual. I have no classical book here but the 'Odyssey,' which I delight in more and more.

"Yours affectionately,

"C. J. FOX."

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *September* 19th, 1804.

"I HAVE long intended writing to you, though I had nothing to say, nor have I now indeed; but if I were to wait till I had, I do not know when we should renew our correspondence. You may think, perhaps, that I might have written on the Prince's negotiation, if it may be so called; but I cannot make out the facts, and still less all the motives to my own satisfaction. Lauderdale would, of course, tell you all he knew, when he left London, and I knew no more till my return from Cheltenham, when the thing was quite over, and I not sorry (as you may suppose) that I had no advice to answer for. It originated with Tierney; and Sheridan was, I believe, kept out of it till quite towards the close. My judgment is, that if a reconciliation could have



taken place by the Queen it was right, if by Pitt it was wrong; but Tierney saw no such distinction. The refusal to see the King had gone before I knew anything more than when I went to Cheltenham: I should not have advised it. It seems to be all over; and the only thing that is of any consequence is to know how far Moira acted fairly in it, or indeed how far he was concerned at all. His advice to the Prince to offer the young Princess to the King was certainly very bad; but I believe it was only folly; and the Prince has (upon good pretences enough) done away the offer completely. Some accounts from Weymouth say the King is very well, others the reverse. My way of reconciling them is, that he is better in health, but still insane. If continental politics should turn out to *be* as they appear, what a new scene a real union between France and Austria will exhibit! and all owing to this foolishness of all wars! I hope you and Mrs. Grey had a pleasant tour in Scotland: pray say whether in point of beauty it answered your expectations.

“The only news I hear is a talk of an expedition to Boulogne, which appears to me to be madness. Indeed I do not see any great use in the sort of skirmishes that have taken place. If they would fairly sail from Boulogne at a time when we are ready to meet them at sea, it would surely be the best event we could wish for. Have they attempted to execute Pitt’s bill with you yet? Here they are just beginning; but it is not thought we shall get a man. My poor friend, the Bishop of Down, is almost



gone; there are not the smallest hopes left. It is a melancholy thing.

“Yours ever affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *November 15th*, 1804.

“You are I think over suspicious; besides, if one does feel suspicious in a matter of this sort, where is the use of indulging or discussing them? The P. is such as he is, and we cannot alter him. Moira will not do any act so flagrantly dishonourable, as going away from all his professions would be. Your most unjust suspicion is that of McMahan, whose *earwiggings*, as you call them, if they have any influence at all, will be on the right side. He appears to me to be a *very honest* man, grateful to Moira, as he ought to be, but wishing the P. to go quite straight.”

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“SOUTHILL, *November 18th*, 1804.

“DEAR GREY,

“You may have heard that I went to town from Woburn last Monday, to see the Prince after his first interview with the King; and I intended writing to you, as far as I understood it, the state of things; but partly idleness, and partly a hope that in a few days I should be able to give you some



information to the purpose, made me put it off. Now the letter-writing day is come, and I know no more than I did. The P. sent for me to tell me of the message he had had from the K., and of an interview which Lord Moira had had with Pitt. With regard to the first, it seemed only a continuation of what had passed before the Weymouth journey, and when he did see the King (almost all the family present) at Kew, he says there was no cordiality or pretended affection, but common talk on weather, scandal, &c.,—a great deal of the latter, and *as the P. thought*, very idle and foolish in the manner, and running wildly from topic to topic, though not absolutely incoherent. With respect to Lord Moira's meeting with Pitt, he said that Pitt had expressed a particular desire of having him (Moira) in the Cabinet, and a general wish to admit many of the P.'s friends. I rather think Moira, whom I saw separately, added hopes of time bringing about *all*. That Moira had declared explicitly that he could do nothing without me and my friends. I asked whether it was considered that any proposition had come from Pitt, to which either H. R. H. or I were to give any answer; this was answered by a most explicit negative; so that there was no difficulty for us—nothing having been said *to* us, there was nothing for us to say or do. Here there seemed to be an end, and a very good end of all this folly; but I understood from Moira that he was again to see either Pitt or Melville, and to know positively whether or no the P. was to have a military com-



mand offered him. I did not much like this; but you will feel with me that it would have been as impolitic as indelicate in me to have attempted to dissuade the measure. Since last Monday I have not heard one word but from the newspapers, from which I understand that the P.'s visit to Windsor, Friday (of which by the way he had apprised me), was prolonged till this day. Moira must, I think, have seen Pitt by this time, as he said he was in a hurry to return to Scotland. I saw Sheridan, and I need not tell you that he was in a terrible fidget. My opinion is that, notwithstanding all these intrigues, the P. will be in essentials quite steady. I think, too, that Pitt and Melville will not be able to get authority to offer him anything that will shake him. I have this day intelligence (which I believe) of an event which will bring all these matters to a crisis—and which, on that, as well as many other accounts, I shall think a very good one. I hear it is quite certain that the Irish Catholics will petition both Houses for complete Emancipation. Upon that question, the P. and Moira must declare themselves, and what will be most satisfactory to me, the Opposition will be marshalled together in a *cause* that is not merely of a personal nature; for to have so much stress laid upon my coming, or not coming, into office, is, to say the least, very unpleasant. Tierney has, I believe, been offered Ireland, but wishes to get the Prince's consent to his acceptance. In this *I think* he will fail; but failing, whether he will accept without it, I have no means of judging. That Pitt



is very much afraid is plain. The state of the King, you will say, is a sufficient reason for his fear; but I believe he fears opposition too. The repeal of his foolish bill and the Catholic question will make two questions at the opening of Parliament as embarrassing and mortifying to him in different ways as can be conceived. It is said Ministers have hopes from the Continent; and, if what I see to-day in the papers about Prussia be true, there is more apparent foundation for their hopes than there has been for some time; but *I feel somehow* that it will not do. When I hear or know anything more concerning Carlton House, &c., I will write again. We came here yesterday and go to town Thursday, where, if not before, I shall probably learn something, though I shall stay only one night on my way home. They say here they have not heard from you for a long time, but they learn that you are all quite well. I am a good deal alarmed lest Lord Holland should be caught in Spain, and detained. I have a letter from him, Valladolid, 21st October, in which he speaks of the more or less probability of war, but does not seem to speculate on the possibility of the Spaniards being ordered to imitate Bonaparte with regard to the English. Mrs. F. desires to be remembered to you, as I do to Mrs. G.

“Yours ever most affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”



TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“SOUTHILL, *November 19th*, 1804.

“DEAR GREY,

“I add a line to my letter of yesterday to say that since I wrote it I have heard that all Moira's interviews have ended, as I expected, in nothing, and that he is going back to Scotland. I have not heard this from positive authority, but I believe it.\*

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO LORD HOLLAND.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *December 12th*, 1804.

“SINCE I wrote to you I have read the letters of Don Pedro,† which I think very interesting, and not un-  
useful to my period, which of course is to go down to the grant of the crown to William and Mary.

“The sum of politicks here is, that there is no prospect of peace at any period, be it never so distant, and that people seem to be making up their minds to perpetual war. There is a famous new argument (if I remember my logic) of a *Sorites*. Our prosperity is daily increasing; the more prosperous we are, the more we shall be envied; the more we are envied, the more enemies we shall have; the more enemies we have, the more necessary to be at war, in

\* Lord Moira had persuaded the Prince to prefer Pitt as minister to Fox; but this secret was kept from Fox, both by the Prince and Lord Moira.

† Don Pedro Ronquillo. See Hist. of James II.



order to reduce their power, &c., &c. The fear of invasion is much diminished since Admiral Cornwallis has been able to stay off Brest in these gales of wind. The nonsense of the Volunteers is therefore less detrimental to the country than it would otherwise have been, but I think it is the worst system, as it has been managed, that ever was adopted, and Windham and I exposed it pretty well on Friday. The truth is, that while you are adding bad troops to the *army*, you are robbing the *country* of all its natural defence; besides that, you are teaching your new troops all the nonsense, and none of the useful parts of military discipline. I have not yet determined upon the Irish question, my own judgment is clear for it. Pitt spoke very flatly on Friday; his scheme seems to be to convert the Volunteers gradually into a real regular army. I think, as somebody said about universal suffrage, that the best thing about that plan is its utter impracticability. Lord King is gone to town to-day to support Lord Grenville against the Irish Martial Law Bill. Grey, at Howick, is as difficult to fetch to town, as you from Spain. If you were both here, I cannot help thinking some good moves might be made this Session, though of a check mate I have no hopes in almost any case. Pitt is in a strange situation, and I suspect that he feels that he is so. His friends will be more dissatisfied with him and his enemies fear him less every day.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. F.”



## TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

*"December 13th, 1804.*

"I AM glad you are going to publish on the subject you mention ; from not hearing much of it lately I had supposed things were mending, but I dare say you are right.

"I shall write to Grey to-day or to-morrow to press him very much about coming up ; pray assist me, for it is on every account most desirable that he should take his part in this session. The first business in point of time will probably be Pitt's foolish bill, &c., and the rupture with Spain. I know Grey likes both these subjects very much, and I think he is the proper person to take up that of Spain ; but let him choose. I am afraid he thinks either of them, in a prudential view, a better question than the Catholic business, which, though, as I conceive, far the first in importance, will probably come on later in order of time."

## TO LORD HOLLAND.

*"December 17th, 1804.*

"MY DEAR YOUNG ONE,

"After various reports of your having left Madrid with Frere, which from the dates of your Valladolid letters I totally disbelieved, I now learn from your letter to Caroline, that you were at Merida the 25th, and expected to be at Lisbon the 30th



of last month. By this time, I hope you are sailed for England, but in case you should not be, I cannot refrain from telling you, how very anxious all your friends, as well as myself, are, that you should delay your voyage as little as possible. Excepting, and hardly excepting the last, I do not think there ever was, or is likely to be, a session of Parliament, which you would be so sorry to miss as the next. The Catholic question will most probably come on in the best possible mode, by a petition from the Catholics themselves; and there will be besides, on Pitt's ridiculous Defence Bill, &c., and on the seizure of the Spanish dollars, and on twenty other matters that one cannot yet clearly state, questions that will be very useful if well managed. You will observe I do not mention what there is always a chance of, questions in which the Prince of Wales is particularly concerned. Exclusive, however, of particular questions, you will easily conceive how much a propitious outset is likely to influence the future strength, character, and union of this newly coalesced Opposition, and of what importance it is that such a party should be strong, united, and powerful, he who thinks as we do cannot doubt. But in our view of things it is further very, very desirable that its power, strength, and union should appear considerable while out of office, in order that if ever they should come in, it may be plain that they have an existence of their own, and are not the mere creatures of the Crown. For all these, and many more reasons, it is highly desirable that every friend to good principles should shew himself this



session, and therefore it is that I must press you to come if possible. You will observe all these reasons are on public grounds, or with a view in some degree to my own consequence, but the reasons to be drawn from considerations respecting yourself, are full as strong, and this, I assure you, is the opinion of all your friends, as well as mine.

“Everybody here is mad about this Boy Actor,\* even Uncle Dick is full of astonishment and admiration. We go to town to-morrow to see him, and from what I have heard, I own I shall be disappointed if he is not a prodigy.

“I received yours of the 4th ult., and despair of the Simancas papers. God knows, if I had them, when I should find time to make use of them. Those concerning the Cortes must be very curious and interesting.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. F.”

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *December 17th*, 1804.

“DEAR GREY,

“It is a long time that I have been deferring from day to day thanking you for your letter, and letting you know how matters stood at Carlton H. when I last saw the Prince, on the 28th of last month. The sum of it is that the Chancellor sent the Prince a message from the King, demanding the

\* Master Betty.



young Princess upon the supposed acquiescence of the Prince, an acquiescence which, in the last conversations between Lord Moira and Pitt, had been positively denied. The Prince expressed, in a written note, his surprise that, after what had passed, such a proposition should be made to him, and sent it back. Both Pitt and the Chancellor replied, first insinuating that the Prince ought to have shown more respect to a paper coming directly from his Majesty, and saying they had not understood Moira as the Prince did. The Prince sent an answer disclaiming of course all intentional disrespect to the King, refusing peremptorily to give up his daughter, and for what had passed referring them to Moira, to whom he said he transmitted their notes. Luckily enough Moira had left with the Prince a written summary of what had passed between Pitt and him, which entirely justified the Prince's interpretation. Since this I have heard no more; but I read in the newspaper that the preparations making for the Princess of Wales and the child at Windsor are discontinued. Whether this be true I know not. All this is so far good, as it seems, in the present state of things, nearly impossible that one should be teased with any more negotiations pretending to be of the amicable kind. Now for your letter, of which I like the greatest part as much as possible, *but* there is one terrible sentence in it which seems to say that you do not intend to come up. There never was a time when, for the sake of the public, of the Party, (I do not add your own, because I know your answer would



be that you have no wish to have anything to do with politicks,) and certainly for mine, your attendance was so desirable as it will be this session. Opposition *seems* now restored, at least to what it was before the Duke of Portland's desertion, and the other adverse circumstances of those times. Mind, I say *seems*, for if *you* stay away, it will be very far from being so; and whatever is gained, will be thought by all, and most certainly by me, a bad exchange for you. The great point is to show a union of all or nearly all the talents and character of the country, and in such a case the absence of a person much less considerable than you, would take much from the effect of any reasoning to be grounded on such a state of circumstances. Do, for God's sake, make up your mind to one unpleasant effort, and come for the first two months at least of the session. I understand you have a governess with whom Mrs. Grey can leave the younger children with satisfaction. The expense and trouble are, I know, not to be despised, but surely this is a time, if ever there was one, to make some sacrifices. With respect to particular questions the two first that will, I suppose, occur, will be Pitt's Defence Bill, and the Spanish War. I think, as you do, the latter a very good question, and only did not name it to you, because I waited to see how it would end. I now look on war as inevitable, but am told there is still an opinion in the city, that it is not certain. You may take up either this or the Defence question; but I should recommend the Spanish, because there are so many persons (among whom



Windham) ready enough to take the lead in the other. You will not be so sorry to hear, as I am to tell you, that I begin to doubt whether the Catholic Petition is so sure to be presented this year, as I once thought. However, in a day or two we must hear the proceedings of the Dublin meeting, which was to take place on Friday last, and they, I suppose, will be decisive. Everybody is mad about this young Roscius, and we go to town to-morrow to see him. The accounts of him sound incredible, but the opinion of him is nearly unanimous, and Fitzpatrick, who went strongly prepossessed against him, was perfectly astonished, and full of admiration. You may depend upon it, Burke was right, Idleness is the best of all earthly blessings, but even to that first of pleasures some additional relish may be given by occasional labour, provided, however, that that labour be neither too severe nor too long continued. I love idleness so much, and so dearly, that I have hardly the heart to say a word against it; but something is due to one's station in life, something to friendship, something to the country. I have experience enough of the disagreeableness of being pressed, to hate pressing others, and most especially those I love; but this once I feel myself bound and obliged to do it, by a sense of right that I cannot resist. Miss Fox has had a letter from Holland, dated Merida, the 25th of last month; and they expected to be at Lisbon on the 30th. I hope they are sailed by this time, but in case they are not I write a pressing letter to him too.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”



TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *January 7th*, 1805.

“DEAR GREY,

“I got your letter at Woolbeding, Saturday, and being on the road yesterday had no time to write, so you have had a day’s respite from plague more than I intended you should have. If I could alter my opinion I would, but I cannot, and indeed the more I consider the whole of the case, the more I feel it to be very important in every view, that you should be in town during the early part of the session. With respect to the very first day, I think it highly desirable, but if very inconvenient, it is certainly not so necessary as when questions come on. I have not seen the pamphlet you mention on the Spanish business. I had heard that Bentley, the author of the administration pamphlet last year, had advertised one, but I supposed the reconciliation might have prevented the publication. It is certain all the Doctor’s friends, and he himself, condemned the conduct of Ministers very openly, but that will not signify. I hope you will bring it on yourself.

“Now, as you have addressed yourself to Mrs. Fox, let me do so to Mrs. Grey, and beg her not to think of your coming alone, or at least that she would follow very soon after. You know when you are in town without her, you are unfit for anything, with all your thoughts at Howick, and as the time for which your stay may be necessary must be uncertain, you will both be in constant fidget and misery. Indeed



you must come *en famille*, and make up your mind to some stay. If you knew how very unpleasant I feel in pressing those I love against their inclination, you would be convinced that nothing but a rooted opinion that it is right in this case could induce me to do it. I have much to tell you in regard to foreign affairs that I cannot write by the post. I will only say, lest you should be disappointed hereafter, that I have little, if any, hopes of any good. On the other hand, if there were an honest, independent administration, I should have hopes. I believe you do not think the first of the above epithets belongs to the present, and how little the second does, every event speaks more clearly every day; indeed the reconciliation, if any were wanting, is damning proof. I am afraid the Doctor is not to have office—which I agree with you in thinking would have most effect on the public. I go to town Thursday to stay. If it is any comfort to you, you may be assured that I hate the going thither as much as you can do, or more.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.

“P.S. I think the question on Pitt’s bill and the Spanish business must come on immediately, and perhaps notices be given in the first week. In short your best way by far is to come up for the day of meeting, unless by putting it off for a day or two, Mrs. Grey can come with you.”



TO LORD HOLLAND.

“ARLINGTON STREET, *March 19th*, 1805.

“MY DEAR YOUNG ONE,

“I have no excuse for having been so long without writing, except the constant hurry of business in this odious place. I have made great sacrifices indeed in coming again into this scene of politicks, but as I do make them, I am determined to do the thing handsomely, and as far as the existence of some respectable standard against the dreadful power of the Crown is of advantage, I may flatter myself that I have been of great use. I have not time to discuss this question at large and in detail; suffice it to say, that even our enemies cannot deny that we are a respectable Opposition, and few now will dispute Pitt's being a contemptible Minister. He certainly gained more in numbers by his junction with the Doctor than I thought he would, but his loss in reputation from that and other causes is incalculable. The next two questions of importance will, if he has any feeling, hurt him beyond measure; 1st, the tenth Report of the Naval Commissioners against Lord Melville, 2nd, the Catholic question.

“Here have I been interrupted, and have but just time to write three words more. Lord Grenville and I are to present the petitions next Monday,\* and in each House give notice that we shall move upon them on or about the 8th of May. Now if you are coming (as the good accounts we have of Lady Holland

\* From the Roman Catholics.



make us hope) this spring, I think you would start a week or fortnight sooner, in order to be in the House of Lords on this question. You have no notion how anxious Lord Grenville is for you on all questions. I shall be too late if I do not finish ; so my love to Lady Holland and God bless you all.

“ Yours affectionately,

“ C. J. F.”

TO THE SAME.

“ *March 26th, 1805.*

“ MY DEAR YOUNG ONE,

“ I have no time, nor do I know when I shall have, to write you a comfortable letter, but you will I am sure like to know about the Catholic business. Lord Grenville and I presented the petitions yesterday. I named the 9th of May for my motion. Lord G. fixed no day for his, but I think it probable they will come on the same day (which I should prefer), or at least within a few days of each other.

“ If postponing the motions for a very few days to the 13th or 14th at latest would give us any additional chance of your being present, it may be done, but if that be the case, write without loss of time to say so. I understand the time you think of embarking is the 23rd of April ; but it is possible, surely, you will think it worth while to set out a week or ten days sooner, for such an object as the Catholic question. By the bye, what fine time you will have on board ship to think over your speech ! I think I foresee that the



lines taken in the two houses will be different (I mean by the enemy). In our house the objections will be chiefly to the time, in yours to the substance of the measure.

“ At present the only political subject that engages attention is the 10th Report of the Naval Commissioners against Lord Melville. On that question we expect a great division.

“ Yours affectionately,

“ C. J. FOX.”

TO THE SAME.

“ ARLINGTON STREET, *April 9th*, 1805.

“ DEAR YOUNG ONE,

“ As I hope you will have sailed before this reaches Lisbon, I shall make it very short. I believe I told you in my last, that Lord Grenville has fixed the 10th for the Catholic Question, and I have now fixed on the same day. We beat Ministers by the speaker's casting vote last night, and Lord Melville has resigned to prevent our removing him by address to-morrow. Pitt will certainly not go out yet, and I am not one of those who think it impossible that he should last some time longer. Lord Henry \* made a famous speech last night, far surpassing all his others.

“ Yours affectionately,

“ C. J. FOX.”

\* Lord Henry Petty.



TO THE SAME.

“ARLINGTON STREET, April 26th, 1805.

“DEAR YOUNG ONE,

“Of all the days among the many uncertain days we have had lately with regard to politics, I believe I am choosing the most uncertain to write to you, and consequently I have nothing worth telling you beyond what you will see in the newspapers. If I had written yesterday morning, I should have told you that Lord Sidmouth had resigned, having parted with Pitt on Saturday, declaring that all connection between them was at an end *for ever*. Now I understand that *for ever* lasted just 24 hours, and that yesterday there was a meeting between the said Lord S. and Pitt, in which all their differences were *finally* adjusted.\* What interpretation may be given to *finally* I know not, but now for the worst of all uncertainties. The cry of all or almost all our friends is so strong against bringing on the Catholic question *now*, that I am afraid it is uncertain whether or not we shall be forced (most shamefully according to my feelings), to put it off till next session. Lord Grenville will I hope be in town to-day when it must be decided.

“What divisions we shall make this week on Lord Melville’s business is also very uncertain; if good ones, I think it most probable that the Doctor will again fly off, and that it will be decisive on Pitt’s Administration; if bad ones, things will continue for some time (though I think not very long) *as they are*.”

\* See “Life of Lord Sidmouth,” vol. ii.



“ ARLINGTON STREET, *May 2nd*, 1805.

“ MY DEAR YOUNG ONE,

“ I cannot tell you how happy your letter from Falmouth has made me.

“ I shall write you again a line to Hartford Bridge, lest this should miss you, but I write this to tell you that (thank God and Lord G.'s and my stoutness), the Catholic business will most certainly come on the 10th in both Houses.

“ Yours affectionately,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ P.S. I have no chance of getting out of town.”

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *June 23rd*, 1805.

“ I RETURN you the paragraph in which I can safely say there is not one word of truth, and the idea attempted to be conveyed by it, is as false as the words are different from mine. First of all, the words alluded to were not spoken in a low tone of voice (the writer's pretence I suppose for his misrepresentation), but distinctly and audibly to a House the most silent and attentive that I ever witnessed : but this is of little consequence. I cannot recollect, nor ever can, my exact words, but the sense of them was as follows : ‘ Who can expect that we should give extraordinary confidence, or that foreign nations should give any confidence at all, to such an



Administration as the present? I am perhaps less sanguine than others with respect to the good that could be done by the best Administration, but I feel myself sure that an Administration formed to comprehend all that is respectable for rank, talents, character and influence in the country, affords the only chance of safety; and I trust that nobody can suppose that any individual (however he may disapprove, as I certainly do, the unconstitutional principle of exclusion) would suffer any personal object of ambition, if ambition he had, to stand in the way of the formation of such a Ministry.' There might be something more, either in words or perhaps only in manner that made it clearly understood (as I meant it should) that *I* would not stand in the way, &c. Now what does all this mean? or what can it be tortured to mean further than the words import? except perhaps to lay an implied responsibility on Pitt, as *He* suffers considerations respecting *his* power or personal situation to prevent the formation of such a Ministry as I hinted at. I never meant to admit (nor do the words at all convey such a meaning), that such a Ministry could be made without my having a principal, or perhaps *the* principal share in forming it, or that it could be formed at all without Pitt's coming down from his situation at the treasury, and in fact considering the present Ministry as annihilated, in which case all such persons as I alluded to might be consulted on the formation of a new one. The strange misunderstanding which has taken place on this occasion makes me almost wish the words had never been spoken,



though I never was surer of anything than that they were the most judicious I ever uttered, and calculated to produce the best effects. Nay, I think even now they will do good. Pitt will possibly do *nothing* in consequence of them, and then the blame of there being no fit Administration rests wholly with him. If he applies to Opposition, he must either come down from his situation, or the thing will go off in such a manner as to show the public that the obstacle to a comprehensive system is no longer referable to any object of mine, or of any friends for me, but, on the contrary, to considerations respecting *his* personal power and situation.

“I confess I have been much mortified at the warmth some of my friends have expressed at my supposed offer of a coalition with Pitt in his present situation, than which nothing was ever further from my mind. I say I have been mortified, because it is hard after so many years of trial they should not have confidence enough in me to give me credit for not intending to do wrong till they see me do it.”

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ARLINGTON STREET, *June 30th*, 1805.

“I AM going as I hope not to return this session, but if you think that it is *very* desirable that I should attend Jeffery’s motion, I will.\* A letter by Monday’s

\* Mr. Jeffery’s motion related to the Naval Administration of Earl St. Vincent. On the 1st of July, it was postponed till the next session.—Parliamentary Debates, 1805.



post, which I shall receive Tuesday morning, will be time enough to fetch me ; but it will be very inconvenient as well as unpleasant to me to come, and in trusting to you, I hope I put myself into merciful hands. God bless you all ! I shall consider the letter of attorney I talked of as given. If the moment were not so very critical to the country (I mean on account of the pending transactions with the Continent, where a false step may be irretrievable), how very satisfactory to us would be the determination of these fellows to go on ! I do not know anything we could do to prevent the other evils of the war ; but we might, I still think, either get a peace,—ay, and a peace to which the continental powers might be parties,—or at least show all the world that we have done all in our power for that purpose. In any other view I think it is full as well for the country, and infinitely better for us, that Pitt should disgrace himself more and more—which he undoubtedly will do unless the King's death should save him. I did not intend all this prose. Pray remember both Mrs. F. and me kindly to Mrs. Grey and the little beauties.

“ Yours affectionately,

“ C. J. FOX.”

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *July 2nd*, 1805.

“ DEAR GREY,

“ I must write a line to say how excessively obliged to you I am, and the more so, as I now feel



myself safe for the session. As to the next, *alors comme alors*, my favourite proverb. I repeat again that I consider the letter of attorney given, with such limitations only as I can guess; but if you think I cannot, you had better specify them. Putting all circumstances together, I do not think the French can do a great deal of mischief in the West Indies, but that they should be able to have such a force at sea is very bad. If the King bears his misfortune as you hear he does, nothing will be done soon; and his illness will be a reason (with which many will be satisfied) for the country's remaining without a government. It would be good poetical justice on us if we were actually to get our death by our extreme love of monarchy and monarchs. Pray write a line when you get home to say how you all are.

“Yours most affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *July 6th*, 1805.

“DEAR GREY,

“You will have heard, before you receive this, of the Doctor's resignation. I believe it certainly did take place yesterday; but maybe he may be in again to-day. If, however, it is a serious and permanent breach, I think it certain, from what you and I know, that Pitt will immediately apply to Lord Grenville; the probability I think is that upon Lord G.'s answer he will stop short, but *if* he goes on, a



negotiation may ensue, in which great difficulties and responsibility will fall upon me. I should feel frightened, particularly in the absence of you and Lauderdale and Fitzpatrick; but, if necessary, I would undertake it with a hope that, whether it were successful or abortive, I would give no reasonable man among our friends cause to complain. But I should like to know, in case I should be put into such a situation sooner than I expect, what your limitations are to your letter of attorney. I am sure you will feel that if any good can be done, it is not a time to let any particular predilections or dislikes have much weight with any of us.

“I feel a sort of confidence that if anything be attempted it will break off upon preliminary points, so as to save us from the very unpleasant difficulties of detailed negotiation; but yet it is right to be secretly prepared as well as one can. As to yourself you know my wishes; but if a great sacrifice were made (a sacrifice which I feel quite sure will never be made) on the other side, perhaps it would be expected that the nominal head should be a person less marked than you or I. It is said that the K. has agreed to undergo an operation, but is resolved to have his journeys to Birmingham and Weymouth first. I think the delay at Martinique looks as if the French had found some unexpected impediment, probably sickness.

“Yours ever affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”



TO R. ADAIR, ESQ.

"July, 1805.

"DEAR ADAIR,

"I have just received yours of yesterday. I should not like the proposal you have heard hinted, because there might be those who would think the rejection of it unreasonable; and yet the argument on our side is short, clear, and intelligible, I should hope, to every fair person. It was understood last year that it was Pitt's intention, if he had been permitted, not to offer us places in *his* Administration, but to consult with us about the formation of one. Now, without blaming him for accepting as he did, surely we must be allowed to say that there was nothing in that act calculated to *increase* our confidence in him, and that in our view of things he has certainly gained no right to stand on *higher* ground than he did before. Again, would he have proposed Hawkesbury or even Castlereagh to us then? I think hardly the latter, and certainly not the former; and, if not then, it can hardly be supposed that the meanness of their subsequent conduct can make them more palatable to us now. Besides such Sticks in an arrangement which purposes to be a union of ability and character would be ridiculous. Our first principle ought to be *exclusive* (and in that sense only will I use or admit the idea) of underlings of all sorts. To this rule the retaining of Lord Chatham, if P. wishes it, should be the only exception.

"The great distinction, however, between acceding



to a Ministry and co-operating in the forming of a new one, is what is principally to be insisted on, and this distinction (clear, intelligible, as I think, to every man) is I know particularly felt and understood by Pitt; as when there was a probability of our situations being reversed, I mean in the then expected event of a Regency or a new reign, Lord Gr. Leveson particularly stated how differently Pitt would feel in the different cases, supposing the proposition to come from us.

“Did you understand the K. to wish Lord Grenville to be the mediator of the domestic coalition, or of the foreign one? As to peerages, to the two mentioned must be added at least two more, Anson and Crewe, but I do not suspect that would make much difficulty. Nothing I suppose was said of Eldon or Chatham. If they were to be kept, Pitt, certainly in point of eminent friends the weakest of the three, would be nearly as strong in numbers as the Grenvilles and I put together.

“I have written all this chiefly for your own satisfaction, for I would not have it stated as coming from me to any one; but if it can be useful to you in any loose conversation or *pour parler* on these matters, you are welcome to it.”

MR. FOX TO LORD HOLLAND.

“July 6th, 1805.

“THE Doctor has chosen a bad time for his resignation, as Pitt can certainly go on without him while



Parliament is not sitting, and by these means gains time for all sorts of negotiation. That all these negotiations will fail *I* am sure ; but the Doctor could not be so, and therefore his folly in this, as in everything else, is beyond all ordinary conception. It looks as if the French would not be able to do much mischief in the West Indies."

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

"*July 7th, 1805.*

"So the Doctor is out at last, and has as usual taken the worst time possible for his manœuvre. Had he stuck to his first resignation in April, he must have destroyed Pitt: even three weeks ago he might have done it, but to wait for the close of the session, and to go out at a season when his retiring is rather an ease to his enemy than any additional difficulty, it is too foolish. What time does it not give Pitt for negotiation? and though I know that all such negotiations will be unsuccessful, probably the Doctor did not. If the accounts of to-day are true, and the places are to be filled up immediately, it looks indeed as if Pitt knew as well as I that he has no chance from negotiation; but, even supposing him to know it, I confess I am surprised that he should not make a *show* of attempting it. And so all our friends are for a coalition with the Doctor. I do not know that I shall be an enemy to it in proper time and circumstances, but remember your motto, *Softly John*, or *a word to the Warriors*. I apply it to



the warriors against Pitt, who are for a *bellum internecinum* without any offer of reasonable conditions. The state of the case appears to me to be this : Pitt, though he may have still a bare majority, is too weak to carry on his Government as it is ; at least we flatter ourselves so. What then must be his resource ? either to get strength from *us*, which I hold to be impossible ; to unite again with the Doctor, which is not likely ; or, if he can do neither, to get some *cause* with the public upon which he may be able to stand his ground against all parties. Now what cause can he get ? no possible other than the old cry against storming the Cabinet, imprisoning and dethroning the K., aristocratical faction, interested coalitions, &c. &c. &c. Now, what method so good for the purpose of cutting him off from this his only resource, as to show on our part every degree of moderation ? to show that we would do everything possible to soften the K.'s prejudices, and would by no means adopt ourselves those principles of exclusion which we condemn in others ? My speculation *was* that Pitt would immediately seek some intercourse with the Grenvilles, and that upon their answer he would give out that the whole Opposition was equally unreasonable, and would evidently be content with nothing less than unconditional submission on the part of the Court. In that view it would have been very material that the answer should have been such as to give the least possible colour to such an interpretation. But it looks now as if Pitt did not mean to give us the trouble of framing such an answer, but to



go on on his own strength, joined to that of the King. I think this is best of all for us; for, if I am not mistaken, the public wish for a comprehensive Administration is very strong, and the want of it must now lie altogether at Pitt's door. With this view, too, the Doctor's resignation may do great good, as furnishing evidence of the impossibility of Pitt's going on with any set of Ministers who are not his own mere creatures and tools. If the Doctor will fall in with these views, I am sure I have no objection to coalescing with him; on the contrary I should like whatever would tend most to show that the contest was between Pitt on one side, and *all* the men of influence on the other. I mention *influence*, because I think that is the only circumstance in which the Doctor is considerable, and I am sadly afraid lest, by mismanagement, he should lose what he has of that kind in the House of Commons. Upon the whole, I consider matters as in the best possible train, and yet it does sometimes come across me (and I wish others would not quite forget it) that the Ministry with which this very Pitt set out in the year '84, was in all respects as weak and contemptible as the present. However, the circumstances are different, and in this respect above all, that we may by moderate professions and conduct prevent the possibility of such a cry as was raised against us at that time.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”



FROM MR. ADAIR TO MR. FOX.

*" Sunday Morning, July 7th, 1805.*

" I HAVE received a letter of so much importance in many respects, that I think it right to send you down the substance of it, together with a copy of my answer by the stage.

" The letter states to me (and I can depend on the writer's veracity as far as that is concerned) the substance of the King's conversation with Mr. Pitt at Windsor, on Sunday. I think I had better give it you in the writer's own words :

" " It was not from Canning that I heard it, but from a person to whom the King reported the conversation. It was a strong representation to the King of the impossibility of going on without the assistance of Opposition, that the experiments the King wished for had both been made, and both completely failed, and that something else must be resorted to, for that he would go on no longer. The King mentioned Mr. Fox's speech : Pitt replied, it was a most noble one, and that the man who could make it was the fittest to be applied to for advice. On the King's asking whether some proposal might not be made to the Opposition without Mr. Fox, Pitt replied, " They ought not to listen to such proposals, and in my opinion their acceptance would be of very little use without him." He then argued the point for some time. The person to whom the King told all this, asked, what his Majesty had answered ?



The King said, he could not deny there was great good sense in what Pitt said, and that the argument stood on very different ground from what it did last year ; “ Addington has acted like a fool and lost himself, and the Catholic question is laid asleep for some time.” He went on, saying, his chief objection was that he thought Mr. Fox had a personal dislike to him. The person answered, “ Then your Majesty has given a complete refusal to Mr. Pitt.” The King said, No, not that ; he had only taken time to consider, and had told Pitt to patch up as well as he could for the present ; but that Pitt was so obstinate he would only offer terms which the Addingtons could not accept, and they would probably go out ; and then he added again, “ What a fool Addington has been ! ”

“ ‘ In consequence of this conversation Pitt sent for Canning, whom he had not seen for some time. Canning answered him by saying, “ There is but one hope of success. Send at once to Mr. Fox, and speak to him yourself.” This was good advice ; but I was asked whether Mr. Fox would consent to such an interview if it were asked for ? I ask you this as your opinion only.’ ”

“ These are the very words of the letter. Whether the intention be or be not to open any negotiation with you, or, failing in that, to open one with any others, I know not ; but as my opinion was asked on one point, and as I can depend upon the fidelity of my correspondent, I thought I was not advancing too far in the following answer to the application :



*“ Sunday Night, July 7th.*

“ ‘ I received your letter late last night. I thank you for it, and only wish, for the sake of all the good objects it points to, that I had known the circumstances you state some days earlier. You will be sensible that it would be taking too great a responsibility upon myself were I to answer your question about Mr. Fox, in a case of so much importance as that of his consenting to an interview with Mr. Pitt ; and indeed I do not feel sufficiently authorised even to consult with him upon the subject, without further grounds to go upon than your letter contains. As to my own opinion, I have no objection to giving it to you freely ; assuring you at the same time upon my most sacred word of honour that I speak without any sort of authority from Mr. Fox, or any means whatever of knowing positively what would be his answer should such a proposal be made to him.

“ ‘ If it be true, as your informant states, that the difficulties which obstructed the union of parties last year in the highest quarter appear to be giving way, I cannot conceal from you that the events which have taken place since Mr. Pitt’s acceptance of office, as well as that acceptance itself under the circumstances under which it took place, have greatly increased those difficulties among a considerable portion of our oldest friends. What Mr. Pitt is stated to have replied to the King in speaking of proposals to the Opposition without Mr. Fox, namely, “ That neither



ought the Opposition to accept, nor would their acceptance be of much use without him," is handsome, and in the true character of Mr. Pitt; but what may be called the converse of the sentiment is perhaps equally true, namely, that Mr. Fox could not accept, nor could his acceptance be of much use, without his friends. How far Mr. Fox himself might be able to remove the difficulties which long and recently inflamed resentments opposed to an union so necessary for the country is more than I can pretend to say; but as far as my own observation extends, I should say that nothing short of putting affairs again into that situation in which they were previous to Mr. Pitt's going into the King's closet last year, can afford a hope of Mr. Fox's being able to negotiate successfully even with his most confidential, as well as with his oldest adherents. This is frankly my opinion; but again and again I must entreat you to consider it only as my opinion formed, as well as given to you, without communication with any one. Whether an interview, such as you allude to, would be of any use without some previous explanation upon the point I have touched upon may be worth considering; I can only say I am ready to assist on my part, *i. e.*, producing that explanation in any manner in which it may be thought desirable, &c. &c.'

"I hope you will not think I have done wrong in sending the above before consulting you. It was impossible for me to give a more distinct answer as to the point of interview, even although I was only asked my own opinion. If anything more comes of



it, we shall at least have the benefit of knowing distinctly the grounds on which the interview will be proposed. Tell me what you wish me to do if I hear again from my correspondent.

“Ever yours,

“R. ADAIR.”

TO R. ADAIR, ESQ.

“*July 8th, 1805.*”

“DEAR ADAIR,

“I have just received by the stage yours of yesterday morning. Nothing can be properer than your answer, and I think it was full as well you should have written it without previous consultation with me. As I do not know who your correspondent is, I do not know exactly what to make of his intelligence: first, because intentional veracity alone is not a sure proof of a correct narrative; next, because much may be inferred from the sort of person from whom he was likely to get his intelligence.

“My belief was that Pitt would attempt some negotiation more or less extensive; but if the accounts, so generally credited, of his intention to fill up the vacant places immediately be true, I must suppose he has abandoned all thoughts of it, if indeed he ever entertained any. Write again when you hear anything. I am told that though the K. seemed to bear every thing very composedly at first, he has since shown many symptoms of flurry and agitation.

“Yours ever.”



TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *July 9th*, 1805.

“DEAR GREY,

“Inclosed is some seed of the *Anemone Pulsatilla*, which Mrs. Fox sends Mrs. Grey. It should be put in light bog earth as soon as possible. Lord Grenville came over to me yesterday, and we agreed in all our speculations and opinions—but with regard to the former, it looks as if we were mistaken, as the general opinion is that the vacant places are to be filled up immediately: \* Yorke to be Secretary of State, Camden President, Harrowby Chancellor of the Duchy. I still have my doubts as to the first of these appointments, though it may seem to tally with the circumstance of Pitt’s having given up Foster to Lord Hardwicke.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *Friday, July 12th*, 1805.

“DEAR GREY,

“I got yesterday yours of the 7th, and am very happy to hear you are all so well after your journey. If I had written to you every day this week my speculations of each day would have been different from the former. I now think, as when I wrote to

\* See letter of Lord Camden to Lord Grenville in “*Courts and Cabinets*,” &c., vol. iii. p. 470.



you last, that no proposition will be made to us, and I am quite sure it is best that it should be so—for those who are anxious for union, will be more angry with Pitt for making *no* proposal, than for making an unreasonable one. I refer to persons not connected with us; for among ourselves there would be, I think, the greatest unanimity in rejecting an improper offer. My reason for thinking none will be made, rests entirely on the filling up of the places, and especially on the appointment of Castlereagh, whom I have reason to think Pitt would in no case consent to remove. On the other hand, I learn from a quarter which I credit, that Pitt has obtained H. M.'s consent to propose an extended Administration without any exclusion, and that the idea was to propose the admission of six of us into the Cabinet: Grenville, Spencer, Windham, Moira, you and me. Now, I should conceive that either this plan is abandoned, or that such is the impudence of the man, that he conceives it not incompatible with this plan to insist on his own remaining where he is, and continuing Hawkesbury and Castlereagh Secretaries of State.—N.B. It was part of my intelligence that these two were to be retained. I can hardly think him audacious enough to make such an overture; but if he does, I think it cannot hurt us, for though any proposal ought to be, and would be, rejected in which he was to be head, yet I think the impudence of this will be more generally felt. With respect to the Doctor and his friends, I hear they are ready enough for war, and I have had a sort of a message from them, hinting at a union on



the ground of Pitt's conduct in screening delinquents, thwarting the inquiries of the Commissioners, and disgracing the House of Commons. My answer was, of course, civil and general.\* I am told in London they consider it as certain that Nelson will overtake the enemy and beat him. A few days will show. The combined fleet must have suffered severely from sickness, perhaps among their sailors as well as their soldiers.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *July 12th*, 1805.

“I HAVE been here near a fortnight, and Grey left town Wednesday se'nnight, so that of us three Whitbread is the only one who will have an opportunity of seeing your friend. The truth is, that I had determined not to be a manager,† and only lent my name on the express condition that I was not expected *ever* to attend.

“Concerning the state of politics here, accounts differ so from day to day, that it is quite useless to write about them. My speculations have varied more than once or twice in the last week. I *now* think, from the circumstance of the appointments, that Pitt will not make any proposal to opposition, but, on the other hand, I have good reason to think he mentioned to

\* There seems to have been some mis-apprehension about this supposed message. See *Life of Lord Sidmouth*.

† On Lord Melville's impeachment.



the K. his intention of making what *he* (P.) thought a very ample one, and that he obtained the King's consent. What to make of this I cannot tell. I know that nothing ought to be consented to unless he will consider the present Ministry as annihilated in all its parts, and consult about forming a new one. He will not, I think, bring his mind to this, and yet his weakness since the defection of the Doctor is extreme ; however, that is his affair. The only thing that could hurt us, would be an apparently fair offer on his part, when, though we might be justified in refusing, we might not be able to make the public see it in the same light. On the other hand, I think I see every disposition in the Addingtonians to join heartily against him, and if they have as good a case as they pretend, they will be pretty strong. The House of Commons is evidently divided into four parties, nearly upon a loose calculation, as follows ;—

|                                                       |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |       |
|-------------------------------------------------------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|-------|
| Supporters of the Chancellor of the Exchequer for the |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |       |
| time being                                            | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 180   |
| Opposition                                            | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 150   |
| Pitt                                                  | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 60    |
| Addington                                             | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | . | 60    |
|                                                       |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | <hr/> |
|                                                       |   |   |   |   |   |   |   |   | 450   |

There are, besides, several members who vote whimsically, or, in such case as Melville's, from fear of their constituents, &c. ; and many, of course, who never or very seldom attend. The first class, were it not for the very precarious state of the K., would, I fear, be much larger ; and the second, for the same reason, and from the slowly increasing, but still increasing weight



of Carlton House, will much more likely gain ground than lose any. The third class seems very unlikely to increase at present; and the fourth will either gain or lose,—first, according to the notions that will be entertained of the Doctor's being more or less well regarded at Windsor; next, according to their success in setting themselves up (which they will endeavour to do) as opposers of corruption and guardians of the public purse, &c. . . . What is clearest of all is, that P. is very low and does not seem to have any notion of what plan he can follow to raise himself. Here is political speculation enough of all conscience."

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *July 16th*, 1805.

"DEAR GREY,

"Since I wrote last I have received yours of the 10th, and, if occasion should happen (*quod procul a nobis*, &c.), will certainly attend to it. My wishes and opinions, with regard to situation for you, remain unaltered; nor do I think that the precariousness of your stay in the House of Commons is any objection. My only fear was, and is, that if a negotiation of the sort alluded to, was to take place, it might be expected that something less efficient would be thought the proper compromise. The filling up of the places seems to *me*, and on the first view must appear so to everybody, to be a declaration that there is no longer any intention to negotiate; but the Pittites say it is not so meant, and I am told that we are to



consider Pitt's journey to Weymouth, whenever it shall take place, as a signal that the mischief is about to commence. I doubt this very much ; but from all appearance, if any proposition is made, it will be such a one as may be instantly rejected, without any danger of our being blamed for it. If contrary to my expectations, and to the nature of the man, anything plausible should be proposed, I shall indeed be in difficulties, though by adhering to the *sine quâ non*, I should hope we should still be safe. It is worthy consideration, too, what security we could take, that he will not continue to use the influence in his hands to screen Melville, and to thwart further inquiries. It would be very unseemly if it could be said with any colour that we could acquiesce in measures on this point in which the Doctor could not. I hear the Addingtonians put the resignations entirely on the ground of this business ; but whether they can make out their case clearly, I doubt. It seems to be admitted that Pitt's interview with the Doctor was the immediate cause that produced the resignations. Well, then, if that interview, which is also admitted to have been of Pitt's seeking, had not taken place, would not the Doctor have been still a member of Ministry, notwithstanding Leicester's motion, &c.? However, it is right, I think, to uphold the Doctor in his resignation, as far as we can, and, I think, Cobbett has taken the right line on this subject exactly. To be sure it is impudence hardly to be endured, considering the different shares that he and we have had in the business, that the Doctor should hold himself



out as the *sole* Centre, &c. There is no truth in Lord Grenville's having seen the K. T. Grenville was here Sunday, and he is one of those who still think there will be negotiation. I have a letter from Lord Moira, who concurs entirely in the opinion that this Ministry must be given up, and considered as annihilated before anything can be done towards union; nor indeed have I seen any one who does not think the same. We have had strange weather here, cold and dark; but everything looks well.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

“July 17th, 1805.

“THE Doctor, Lord help him, is a great fool, and one whom experience cannot make wise. His whole consequence depends (for personally he is nothing) on the number of votes in the House of Commons, who seem at present inclined to go with him, and nine out of ten of these he will lose by talking the senseless language you hear of. He will then be reduced to absolute insignificance; whereas, if he was to manage well, and state publicly his hostility to Ministers, bringing forward, as he might do, good ostensible reasons, he might be a man of much more consequence than it is fit such a man should be. I think Cobbett takes quite the right line about the resignations, &c.; but no man can do anything for one who will not do anything for him-



self; nay, who on the contrary who will do everything *against* himself and for his enemies. I see no newspapers that speak of politics; but I think the tone of the paragraphs ought to be to treat with contempt the notion of Pitt's being able to carry on the Government as he is, or to gain any accession of strength; and Castlereagh's appointment ought to be stated as complete proof of his weakness and impotence in either view."

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *August 7th*, 1805.

"WITHOUT coalitions *nothing* can be done against the Crown; with them, God knows how little! As to the abuse which has been made of my civil expressions, as they are called, to Pitt, I always foresaw that they would be so used; but I am still positive that I was right, and do not repent one of them."

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *August 25th*, 1805.

"THE combined fleets being out is, as you know, now certain; but for what particular object it is vain to guess. They generally have mismanaged at sea; so it is to be hoped they will continue to do. The Austrian Mediation, which is now so much talked of, *may* do a great deal, if well managed, but that it is not like to be. I like



to-day's 'Cobbett' very much, both on Invasion and on Foreign Affairs. The failure of another Continental coalition would be fatal, and this cannot be too much beat into the heads of all rational Anti-Gallicans."

TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *August 27th*, 1805.

"I AM inclined still to adhere to my opinion that he (Pitt) will make no overture; but in this opinion I find myself nearly single. However, none has been as yet made; and I am told that you are to look to Pitt's going to Weymouth as the signal that something is about to be done. He has not yet been there. In the meantime there is a belief that war on the Continent will break out immediately, though it is certain Austria has sent a paper to Petersburg, Berlin, London, and Paris, stating her wish that negotiations may be resumed, and offering good offices.

"I have not seen the paper, but it is said to be couched in very general terms; and many think Napoleon will consider it merely as an artifice to gain time, and begin the attack. I think the more immediate cause of war, if war is to be, will be the passage of Russian troops into Austrian territories, and then it will once more be contrived so as to put Bonaparte in the right. For he will have good reason to say, that admitting Russian troops at the moment she pretends to lament Russia's



having broken off the negotiation, is such a proof both of the ill-will and the insincerity of Austria, as to justify his choosing his time for going to war."

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *August 28th*, 1805.

"DEAR GREY,

"I received with great pleasure yours of the 23rd. We wish you heartily joy, and hope Mrs. Grey and the boy will continue as well as you have reason to expect.\* It is a long while since I wrote, and I will not be so long again, but idleness, and having nothing new to tell you, were the reasons. The latter of these reasons still continues. There was a strong report (an absurd one on the face of it) that some proposition was to be sent to us at Stowe;† this of course did not happen, and they who think some offer will be made, adhere to what was said some time ago, that Pitt's visit to Weymouth (where he has not yet been) would be the signal for the commencement of what I call the mischief. I have still a notion that no offer will be made, but I must confess I am nearly singular in that opinion. It is, I am sure, best for us that none should, unless it could be one through the channel you hint at, in which case, to reject it with indignation must be the course which every man would approve. You see I understand your letter, but should not do so unless I

\* Hon. Frederick Grey born August, 1805.

† Mr. Fox met the Prince of Wales at Stowe.



had had one from Lauderdale explanatory of it. I own I think it is absolutely impossible such a channel should be attempted, and that whoever informed M.\* that it was intended must have been mistaken, or meant to laugh at him. There could not be a measure so calculated for making the refusal appear right in the eyes of all mankind; whereas I presume the intention is to endeavour to put us in the wrong, in the opinions of as many people as possible: and in this way, if Pitt were to manage dexterously, I should fear he might have some success. I have strong dependence however on his temper and character; and suspect he will be more anxious to keep himself clear of the imputation of what I should call modesty, and he humiliation, than to fix upon us that of unreasonableness. I hear that to those who casually see him, his appearance is just as it was in the House of Commons—that of extreme uneasiness, and almost misery. Most of his friends speak of the extreme desirableness of a junction, and some even of the absolute necessity of it: but then the friends I speak of are such mere cyphers, that what they say is of little moment, though they are in high offices. Mulgrave, to my surprise, goes as far as any of them. Harrowby is supposed to hold the stouter language, and to say that Pitt must not let it be thought for a moment that he is in any absolute want of us; and with this view it is supposed that he advised the immediate filling up of the places. Apropos of fillers up; I hope you are delighted at Castlereagh's defeat.

\* Lord Moira.



He seems in his speeches at Downpatrick to have made a worse figure, even than usual, with his reasons, first for his absence, then for his presence, and lastly for his being off. What a bother we have made with the sea-business ! Ministers blame Calder, and then intrust to him the command of the most important fleet we have ; they cannot be right in both. My notion is that if Calder and the enemy meet, there will be a bloody battle, with regard to which, considering the disparity of strength, I scarcely know how to be sanguine. But I think the most probable conjecture is, that the combined fleet is gone to the Mediterranean, in which case there will be a long time before any battle, and the best we can hope is that Collingwood and Bickerton may escape. Everybody expects immediate war on the Continent, and I am afraid there is but too much ground for the expectation. But yet it is certain that the Emperor of Austria has sent a paper to Petersburg, Berlin, London, and Paris ; wherein he expresses a strong desire that negotiations should recommence, and offers his good offices, &c. None of the answers are yet known ; but the fear is that Bonaparte, having strong evidence of the intentions of Austria to join Russia, will consider these pacific sentiments merely as means to gain time, and will begin the attack. I suspect too that the paper, which I have not yet seen, is in such vague and general terms, as to give but too much colour to the interpretation which it is feared Bonaparte will put upon it. The Austrians themselves admit that if they are attacked, there is nothing



but a victory over the French army that can stop it from going directly to Vienna. No fortified places, no strong positions to be taken. Their only resource is to fight, and beat the enemy ; and if their first victory is not a decisive one, they must fight again and again ; if victorious, they compel the French to retreat ; if beaten in any one great battle, the enemy must be at Vienna. A pleasant game to play this ! The alarm of invasion here was most certainly a groundless one, and raised for some political purpose by the Ministers ; but, whether there may not be on the cards a possibility of some naval events which may render the alarm a most serious one, is another question. I still however feel bold ; that is to say about the improbability of their being able to come ; not with regard to what would happen if they were to land in force. In such a case I should feel quite the reverse of bold. Upon the whole, a slow death by the continuation of the war appears to be more probable than a violent one. Could matters still be remedied ? God knows—but I think something better than the present system might be tried ; and nothing worse is possible. I hear too that in military matters everything is going on worse and worse : fortifications and canals making at an enormous expense, that will be worse than useless, and everything relative to the army in the old track ; it could not be in a worse. Sir Charles Pole told a friend of mine that after the 12th or 13th report (I forget which) the Commissioners were to desist on the ground of the impossibility of conquering the obstacles thrown in their



way by all persons connected with Government. They should be careful, if such be their intention, to make a good case. Here are politics enough for a week ; and yet upon reading over my letter, I do not think you will be much the wiser for anything it contains. By your not mentioning Lord Grey, I hope he is quite well again.

“ Yours affectionately,

“ C. J. FOX.”

TO LORD HOLLAND.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *September 4th*, 1805.

“ WHAT I said about the Austrian proposition was not exactly represented, though partly so. I certainly have strong reason to think that our Court will state itself to be ready to comply with the wish expressed in the Austrian Circular Paper for the resumption of negotiations ; at the same time I believe it to be the expectation of all parties, and perhaps the wish of most, that the war will commence almost immediately. The Austrians either do not expect, or pretend not to expect, that the attack will be made by Bonaparte upon the ground of their intimate connection with Russia, and of their supposed acquiescence in the Russian troops passing through the Austrian territory. You are to observe that I do *not* understand the Austrian paper to contain a distinct proposition of mediation, but on the contrary that the offer of good offices is very vaguely worded, and that when I spoke of these offers being well received I spoke of our



Court only. I am totally ignorant what answers will be given by Russia, Prussia, or France. Perhaps the whole is merely a device, and, as I should think, a very shallow device to gain time.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO LORD HOLLAND.

“September, 1805.

“A THOUSAND thanks, my dear young one, for your dear little boy. I have not yet time to read your Vienna letter, but what you mention regarding the intention of forcing Prussia is not new to me. It is intolerable, and will, if executed, make us odious to all mankind. In *this* view too it is very foolish; but, on the other hand, to leave Prussia in a state to join the French on the first favourable occasion for crushing Austria is liable to objections too. These are among the fundamental and incurable difficulties.

“Yours,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, September 11th, 1805.

“DEAR GREY,

“I write one line to tell you that I hear, from pretty good authority, that Pitt goes down to Weymouth this week; and consequently now or never will come on this cursed negotiation. I still hope there will be nothing, but I find my opinion is not



the general one ; and there are circumstances which make me afraid. At any rate I have strong confidence in the insolence of his character, making him offer such a basis, as everybody will see the propriety of immediately rejecting. I hope Mrs. Grey and the young fry are all as well as we wish them.

“ Yours ever affectionately,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ P.S. Fitzwilliam’s attack was certainly paralytic ; but Dr. Pitcairn says it was the slightest possible of the kind, nor has he been, as I understand, in any danger.” \*

TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

“ September 17th, 1805.

“ I HEAR from all quarters so much of an intended proposition, that I am forced to abandon my opinion, which was, that none would be made. As I feel myself quite sure that no good can come of it, the object with me is to consider of the best way of parrying it. To refuse absolutely having anything to do with Pitt, would, after all that has passed, be hardly justifiable, or at least it would require so much explanation to the public as to make it a very unadvisable party measure. But to refuse having to do with any negotiation in which the *whole* formation of a *new* Ministry is not perfectly open, would, I think, be so reasonable that every unprejudiced man must

\* Lord Fitzwilliam lived till 1833.



see the propriety of it. Here, therefore, we may safely make our stand ; but if Pitt (which, however, I think very unlikely) should give way on this point, why then we must manage the negotiation as well as we can, and my difficulties will be very great. It would be unreasonable indeed to ask you to come up on such an occasion, and therefore it is, I suppose, out of the question ; but yet I feel that no occasion can occur in which I should so much want advice, and that there is no advice I should think so useful as yours. I think that, even if P. should like to have the appearance of giving way, there would be preliminaries very difficult, if not impossible, to be adjusted. Naval commanders, Melville, Redesdale, &c. &c. If P. went to Weymouth yesterday, as I learn that he intended to do, we shall soon know whether any offer is to be made, and, if any, what it is to be. I understand there are still great difficulties in regard to Austria, but the general opinion is that Bonaparte will cut that knot by making an almost immediate attack, and I think it very likely. Dissolution is more talked of than ever, but I believe in it less and less."



TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *September 29th*, 1805.

“DEAR GREY,

“I was very happy to get your letter on my return home on Friday, as I had heard both Mrs. Grey and one of the girls had been ill, but nothing certain about it. I hope to God, they are both by this time quite recovered, and that I shall soon hear from you that they are so. Pitt has been now some days returned from Weymouth, and no news of overture. I am quite sanguine again that none will come; but I own that about a fortnight ago I was almost beat out of my opinion by the concurrent opinion of all whom I saw or heard of. In case any overture had been made, all you say about communication of plans, &c., had been thought of; but I always believed that everything would be off upon preliminaries, and consequently before such communications could be asked. Bonaparte does, I think, appear very uneasy about the war; but this gives me little hopes. ‘O Navis, referent in mare te novi fluctus!’ is a sentence that cannot be pronounced by any thinking man without anxiety. Our papers are, of course, all sanguine, and state the accession of Bavaria to the League, as they call it; but it is possible that this accession is only, in fact, submission to the first army that appears in their country; but we shall soon see. The disavowal on the part of Austria and Russia of any interference in



the internal concerns of France is, I think, very judicious. *They* say, too, that our sentiments are similar; but surely this ought to be distinctly expressed, and not left to others to say for us, as if we were ashamed of it. Everything, except partridges, here is as abundant as you describe it to be with you.

“Yours affectionately,  
“C. J. FOX.”

TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

“September 30th, 1805.

“I AM very much obliged to you indeed for what you say in your second about coming. I never meant to express even a wish about it, unless the negotiation was fairly *entamé*, and I agree with you that even in that case there is something unpleasant and ridiculous in coming up for a business which is sure to end in nothing. The considerations in your last letter are by no means new to me; so far am I from thinking them immaterial, that the re-establishing of old interests, and especially where the persons to whom they belong have been steady to us, is, without exception, my first and principal object in wishing for any degree, more or less, of personal power, and therefore in any arrangement, whether by means of coalition or otherwise, it is what I shall most anxiously look to. Eighteen months ago, when there was a *possibility* of a junction with Pitt, I thought this would not be (as far as relates to England) a very difficult point.



The line seemed to me pretty clear, i. e., that there should be an equitable division between our friends and those few who had stuck by Pitt, *against* Government. At that time he could have no *inclination*, as I should think, but certainly no duty incumbent on him to protect those who had just been fighting under the King's and the Doctor's banners against him and us united. The difficulty in Scotland was greater, because Dundas had done so much for Pitt against Government, that it would have been impossible not to allow him very great weight indeed in Scotland. At the same time we must have insisted as a *sine quâ non* on the support of such of our friends as had uniformly stuck by us, which would not have been a very great number. As to those who had *sold* themselves and their interest, one should have had less delicacy. This was my general view of the matter last year. I have thought the less about it this year, because I have all along held a junction with Pitt to be not improbable but impossible; but still as many things that I deemed impossibilities have happened, I have not been quite inattentive to the change of circumstances both in England and Scotland since last year. Pitt would now certainly have the *desire*, and he would pretend, perhaps, too, that he was *bound in honour* to protect many who were the most adverse to him when he was out, and who are, properly speaking, the *âmes damnées* of the Court of Corruption. This must be guarded against; but I think no letter or explanation would afford so good a guard in this case as the



having the office of First Lord of the Treasury in proper hands, and this must, therefore, be insisted on. Grey would be best, Fitzwilliam next, and Moira the least good of any that I could propose. In case the latter were the person, which, because he is the least eligible, would be the most likely, I should in that case think it necessary to have a complete explanation with *him*, and I have little doubt but he would act fairly; indeed it would be so much his interest to do so, that he could not do otherwise. So far for England: with respect to Scotland, I should hope that what has passed must have so far lessened the Melville, that the difficulties of last year must be nearly smoothed, and at all events now, Melville, as a Minister at least, is out of the question, and the management of the Scotch patronage would be put in a great measure into your hands and those of the Hamiltons. If this was not consented to in words, it would in fact take place; indeed the mere circumstance of your being in office, and Melville out, would go a great way to insure things taking a right course.

“Now, after all this speculation, my opinion again is that no offer of any kind will be made. Even those who were most sure that it would, begin now to think with me, and especially since Pitt has been so long returned from Weymouth without doing anything. I shall be very glad if I am right, though I do not think there would be any great difficulty in bringing forward one or two preliminaries, which would put a stop to the negotiation in a manner far



from disreputable to us; I do not recollect when I last wrote to you; but I believe it is since I was in town (Saturday fortnight) for a few hours. The universal opinion *there* did, I own, shake mine considerably, and particularly as it was certain that Pitt's friends gave out as a matter of certainty that something would be done.

“ I know nothing more of the breaking out of the war than I learn from the newspapers. Bonaparte seems disturbed, but I cannot help thinking the Austrians will have the worst of it.”

TO LORD HOLLAND.

“ *September, 1805.*

“ DEAR YOUNG ONE,

“ I send you back your dear little boy, who has made us both more and more fond of him. He seems very well, thank God. I forgot to send the Vienna letter by yesterday's post, so send it now. The contents of it exactly correspond with what were my notions at the time it was written. Bad as the war is, the general reluctance with which it is entered into will make it worse if it takes place: but let us hope that some further attempts at peace will be made, and if they are made with any tolerable management, I am very sanguine about their success. I feel quite sure that Bonaparte would like peace if we would give way in anything.

“ We should have gone with Hen. E.\* to-day if we

\* The present Lord Holland.



had not so arranged our visits that we must be at Goodwood on Monday. We hope now Hen. E. has been here once, that Lady Holland and you will let him visit us now and then, as change of air must be good for him, and it is the greatest gratification to us. Notwithstanding the universal opinion, my fancy is that Pitt will not make any proposition (at least none in which he is serious) unless he means foreign pacific negotiation. In that case I really believe he would *wish* a junction; but whether he could bring his mind to the sacrifices necessary for it, is another question."

TO R. ADAIR, ESQ.

"October 6th, 1805.

"DEAR ADAIR,

"I have just received yours of the 4th. Depend upon business enough next session if you are inclined that way. *My* opinion for refusing the subsidy is clear; whether Bonaparte actually gets it in money or in money's worth, that is, increase of greatness and dominion, it comes to the same thing. But, mind, I only mention this as my opinion; to-morrow I go over to Dropmore, and shall learn more of that of others. Concerning the conduct of the war there can be no difference; but the truth is, that any war at this time, unless well concerted and directed rather to future successes than to the present, and more in the nature of a *sap* than a *coup de main*, is nonsense, and for such a war neither we nor our allies are by any means prepared."



## TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

“ October 10th, 1805.

“ . . . . It is very curious to see what part Prussia will take, though I think the only hesitation can be between neutrality and open alliance with France. Her situation seems to me to have its difficulties. What seems to me clear, is, that she or Austria will be the great victim of this war, according as success attends France or the Allies. If the Cabinet of Berlin see this as I do, they will of course give the most efficacious assistance they can to France ; but, on the other hand, there is something plausible in neutrality. Some say that Russia and Austria will not consent to Prussian neutrality, and, if they cannot have Prussia *with* them, will force her to be *against* them. This would be a stronger act of national tyranny than any that is imputed to France. I suppose we shall have to pay enormously. I know our Allies have said that 5,000,000*l.* will by no means do. Let me have your speculations. I think the most probable event is the success of the French, and a second treaty of Campo Formio in a few months, but it is possible it may be otherwise, and that the Allies may begin with successes ; if so, the war and the ruinous expense attending it may go on for many years. There is a third case, viz., that the advantages of this campaign may be balanced. In this case, I believe both the French and the Austrians would be inclined to negotiation ; but should we and the Russians allow them to follow their inclinations?”



## TO LORD HOLLAND.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *October 25th*, 1805.

"DEAR YOUNG ONE,

"I am very happy indeed to hear Charles is so well again. Little Hen. E. is perfectly well, and a delight to us all. He says 'Pity the sorrows' very well; but I cannot get him to learn anything new to say to you. I wait with some curiosity to know about Prussia. One should think it impossible he should put himself in the power of Austria and Russia, but as it is evident the Austrian Cabinet is mad, why not the Prussian too? What if Prussia were to seize this moment, when she is least suspected of partiality to France, to propose an effectual mediation? *Non lo farà*, but if she would, it would be a good thing.

"Yours affectionately,

"C. J. FOX."

## TO MR. O'BRIEN.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *October 31st*, 1805.

"I HAVE received your letter, and would gladly do what you desire if I could, but I have no remembrance of the words, nor even of the manner in which the opinion you refer to was introduced. The sentiment I remember perfectly, and indeed it has been the uppermost in my mind ever since I first heard that there was a probability of the Austrians joining. I am sure I expressed the opinion of the danger strongly,



and perhaps what may be worth Cobbett's while to recollect, that Pitt made the very foolish answer 'that all war was attended with danger.' I replied that they were not the general dangers of war that I referred to, but the peculiar danger of Austria in the *existing circumstances*.'

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, November 6th, 1805.

"MANY thanks for the Courier. These are wonders indeed, but they are not *much* more than I expected.\* Now for a domestic speculation. Will the country bear all this? I fear they will bear everything, but I allow they never were tried quite so high before. I take for granted that there is no chance *now* of the K. of Prussia joining, but that there should be persons mad enough to wish it (and I hear Ministers do wish it,) is an instance of infatuation and stupid determination not to act by experience unexampled in the annals of the world. It is not enough to have laid Austria at Bonaparte's feet, but they want to sacrifice Prussia to him also. If the greater power could do nothing against him, taken by surprise, as in some degree she certainly was, let us try what a lesser power can do.

\* The campaign of 1805, Ulm, &c.



TO LORD HOLLAND.

*"November 7th, 1805.*

"THANK you, my dear Young One, for your packet which I received. It is a great event,\* and by its solid as well as brilliant advantages, far more than compensates for the temporary succour which it will certainly afford to Pitt in his distress.

"I am very sorry for poor Nelson ; for though his conduct at Naples was atrocious, I believe he was at bottom a good man, and it is hard he should not enjoy (and no man would have enjoyed it more,) the popularity and glory of this last business. We have been so occupied with Madoc that we have not yet looked at Lope, but we will begin immediately. A paper I have seen says that the Prussians jointly with the Russians have entered Hanover, and that the Emperor A. is at Potsdam. If this be so, I suppose the K. of Prussia is in for it, and I dare say our wise Ministers are quite happy at the prospect of offering up another victim to Bonaparte's shrine. They will never be satisfied till they have destroyed all possible means of continental resistance to France. I am sorry Hutchinson goes, because I have a great liking to him. I have heard nothing of the offer to Moira, and you do not mention what answer he has made.

Yours affectionately,

*"C. J. FOX."*

\* The news of the Battle of Trafalgar.



TO THE HONOURABLE C. GREY.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *December 3rd*, 1805.

“ DEAR GREY,

“ What an age it is since I have heard from you ! Perhaps you may make me the same reproach, but I rather think mine was the last letter. I have deferred writing these ten days, thinking that some news would come which would clear up matters on the continent to the conviction of everybody ; to mine they are too clear already, and indeed have been so for some time. I should hope you cannot disagree with me, in thinking that Pitt ought to be fallen on without mercy, for having set on foot the ill-timed, rash, and ill-constructed attack of the Austrians, without waiting either for Prussia, or even for the Russian armies, that were to form so main a part of the strength. However, I am sorry to say that some among our new Allies, are far from ready for such an attack, which (by very weak arguments as I think,) they maintain, would tend to destroy all hope and spirit here. So things stand at present ; but if events should occur (and most probably they will,) which will extinguish all hope of Austria continuing the contest, then I think our friends will come nearly right ; for during the short time when Kickhort's letter was believed, I know they considered all continental attempts as necessarily to be renounced. At any rate, however desirable union may be, these are points too important to sacrifice even for that object ;



at least I feel them so ; and could not answer it to myself, if I did not make some effort to stop a system which, if it goes on one or two years longer, must end in making Bonaparte as much in effect monarch of Germany as he is of France.

“ I saw John Ponsonby at Lord Paget’s, who gave me a very good account of Mrs. Grey, little Bessy, and all of you ; and from him I was confirmed in what I had before heard, that you were coming up. I had concluded that for several reasons, the impeachment among others, you would feel it necessary to do so, and therefore have forborne teasing you ; all I shall now press you for is, that it should be early, for the first day if possible, for on the address itself there must be a most interesting debate, and probably even a division. Besides the general scheme of the war, there is our own particular conduct in it for discussion ; the *timing* of our expedition from home, and the employment of our Mediterranean force in making at least a most useless invasion of Naples. The Parish Bill, and other subjects connected with it will be brought on immediately, the first possible day after the meeting ; and there we expect to be very strong, as there will on that subject not only be a complete unanimity among ourselves, but as I hear, and believe, we shall be fairly supported by the Addingtons.

“ If you chance to see Lauderdale, pray tell him that I wrote him near a fortnight since a letter which I desired he would answer by return of post, about some vine cuttings, &c. Mrs. Fox desires to be kindly



remembered to you all, and so do I, and wish you a merry Christmas and happy new year,

Yours affectionately

"C. J. FOX."

"P.S. Are not you struck with the extreme impudence of our ministerial bulletins? The assertion that the convention between Murat and the Russians, and the correspondence of Palfi were forgeries, was sent to the newspapers by Ward, of the Secretary of State's office. They say the extreme follies they have been guilty of in this way lately, are owing to Pitt's being out of town."

MR. FOX TO LORD HOLLAND.

"December 7th, 1805.

"DEAR YOUNG ONE,

"I was very bad in not answering your letters at Woolbeding, but I was always either shooting or at chess.

"I will do all I can for attendance, but with respect to what is to be done, I can say nothing positive till after to-morrow, when I shall see Lord Grenville. My own inclination is for the strongest and plainest measures, such as refusal of subsidy, but I have little hope of getting others to agree in this.

"The disapprobation of the manner and time of the attack on France must I think be very general. As to *pacific language* which is your phrase, I own I doubt very much whether this is a time even for us,



(exclusive of new friends) to hold out that there is much chance of obtaining any tolerable peace just now. I think we ought more than ever to deal in retrospect rather than prospect.

“Yours ever,  
“C. J. FOX.”

MR. FOX TO MR. O'BRIEN.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *December 3rd*, 1805.

“THRICE have I determined to trouble you with a commission, and thrice have I forgotten it. It is this, if an article in the papers is true that there is a book opened somewhere (at the Herald's office I think), to receive the names of those who purpose attending Lord Nelson's funeral, I should like my name to be set down. I shall attend if I am no further from town than here, but at any rate I should like to have my name set down.”

TO THE EARL OF LAUDERDALE.

“*December 17th*, 1805.

“THE folly of the newspapers is indeed beyond credibility, but what is more extraordinary is that they are certainly encouraged in holding out these foolish and false hopes by the Ministers, who cannot I should think seriously entertain them. I will tell you a very strong instance of this. You have seen probably paragraphs in almost all the papers stating the Russian offer of capitulation, and the correspondence



with the Archduke Palatine to be forgeries ; now these paragraphs were sent to the different newspapers (the ' Morning Chronicle ' included) by Ward of the Secretary of State's office ; and this as I am assured, without the shadow of reason for thinking them forgeries, except possibly their own foolish belief. As to Pitt's illness, I heard in general that he was not well, but till this day I never heard that anything serious was apprehended. Letters from London to-day mention reports of his being in great danger with the gout in his stomach, but these are only reports, and I do not believe them. That he has had, and probably has stomach complaints is I believe true. I believe his meeting Melville at Bath will cause much scandal. I hear the Doctor talks of it with uplifted eyes, and says he cannot believe it. What do you think Pitt's death would produce just now ? My speculation is, a new edition of an Addington Administration, Peace of Amiens and all."

TO MR. O'BRIEN.

" December 26th, 1805.

" I return you the *Lucius*. I remember it's coming out very well, and that it was afterwards the general opinion that Junius was from the same pen, as also some letters signed Atticus. I do not think much of it, but you know I am no great idolizer of Junius."



TO LORD HOLLAND.

“*January 1st, 1806.*”

“DEAR YOUNG ONE,

“I could not conceive what you meant by asking how I made out the news, when from the “Morning Post,” which was sent to me, it appeared all clear enough, God knows ; but I now suppose you had not seen that paper, nor heard what was to be in the evening ones. I think these events do make a great change in the question of Amendment, and I should hope will have much influence on those of our friends whom I thought most unwilling, as their principal argument was the fear of discouraging future exertions on the continent. Such exertions are now out of the question. I think now that an amendment there must be ; and I wish you and Lord Henry would try your hands without loss of time in sketching out one. My only objection is, an apprehension that others will use the phrase you do, of a *trial of strength*, and I am sure it will not be a favourable trial of strength for us. But this objection must yield to other reasons ; and I have told those to whom I have written that there would be a division. I have done all I can for attendance. Between the two sorts of amendment proposed I am pretty indifferent, but rather incline to a strong one, that is, unless we should have reason *to know*, that a soft one will gain us a dozen or two in numbers. Say, therefore, to everybody that there will be an Amendment and Division, and I shall be for risking one whatever our probable numbers may be. I will



fairly own that, though I have some hope, I am not very sanguine about being able so to word it as to make Lord Grenville support it. If he does not, it will be a sad affair, not only with respect to the House of Lords, but with reference to the influence of his conduct in the House of Commons ; but sad as it is, this appears to me to be a moment when no *great* sacrifice ought to be made, even for the purpose of unanimity among ourselves, a purpose which I am disposed to think as important as anybody else can. When I go to town for the funeral I will endeavour to see both Lord G. and Tom, and see what I can make of them ; but I have a dread of arguing much with obstinate men, lest one rivet them faster in their absurdities. N.B. Pray do not repeat any part of the above sentence to anybody. If we fail in getting a strong support on the Amendment, I would not despond, but bring on without loss of time either the Friday or the Monday after the meeting, the Parish Bill, and other circumstances connected with Land Military Force ; whether we are to continue the war or to treat for peace, a respectable army is equally necessary, and not only this is a subject on which Pitt is particularly vulnerable ; but it is one on which we shall probably have the *full* support of the Addingtons, as well as that of all our friends. Lord Henry ought, with as little delay as possible, to bring on his Scotch jobs, and especially Melville's additional salary.\* In

\* Lord Melville holding the sinecure place of Keeper of the Privy Seal of Scotland, with a large salary, obtained a large addition to it, without any duties to perform.



short, we ought to act as vigorously as possible in the early part of the session, as I know it is the general wish, and there may be hopes of keeping some in town whom it would be more difficult to bring back. I had a letter from Windham about a week ago, and I was sorry to see a disposition in him upon any even slight appearance of success to form new hopes for a coalition. However, that evil must be now quite done away, and his desire to blame Ministers is as strong, I think, as that of any of us. Pray write a line before you go to Bedfordshire, to say what impression the news seems to make.

“P.S.—I mean the substance of this letter, all indeed except the one *tabooed* sentence, for Lord Henry as well as you. You and he must work this session like drayhorses. It would not be amiss if you would get made, for yourselves as well as for me, a catalogue of all the subsidiary treaties since the revolution. I wish you would look, too, at the famous passage in Demosthenes, to which yesterday’s ‘Morning Post’ refers, and tell me where it is. I remember it very well, but not all the circumstances of the case to which it is applied, nor am I sure in what oration it is. I rather think in the *περι στεφανου*.”

TO SAME.

“January 2nd, 1806.

“I AM very much surprised at your letter, which I have just received, as both Mr. Knap and I wrote



yesterday. Mine was a very long, and if I may say so, a very wise and instructive letter which, if it has not reached you, your loss is as great as it is irreparable.

“As to your news I must know Pitt’s resignation for certain before I believe it.

“I am told that it is reported Parliament is *not* to meet on the 21st, but I suppose there is no ground for this report. Putting off in Pitt’s present circumstances would be fatal to him. If there *be* any truth in the report of his going out, for God’s sake do all you can to prevent our friends from being eager to come in, until they are sure of being quite and entirely masters. The taking of anything short of complete power, would be worse than anything that has as yet happened, and most especially for the Prince. The Fish’s\* turning Foxite is a strong circumstance, but still I am incredulous as to P.’s going out voluntarily.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.”

TO HON. CHARLES GREY.

“January 10th, 1806.

“DEAR GREY,

“I received yours of the 5th on my return hither to-day, and too late for the post; but as you wish me so much to write again, I just write a few lines to tell you that I am more sanguine than I was

\* John Crauford, Esq., of Piccadilly.



about our all agreeing to march in one column, though God knows, far enough from anything like certainty. I do not think any of our friends, or even the Ministry, are quite mad enough to wish for another campaign in Germany, even with the Russians or Prussians ; but the difficulties will be of a minor kind, and arising from apprehensions, which I deem unseasonable, lest the condemnation of the particular attempt should imply a condemnation of the general system, &c., &c. Though I have mentioned Ministers, one can know little or nothing of their opinions. Pitt has been seriously ill, and, as I believe, too much so to attend to these matters ; and without him, what are the rest ? It is now said, that Sir Walter Farquhar, who went to Bath for him, is now coming back *with him* to London, but for this I will not vouch.

“ Concerning the delusions of the Courier, bulletins, &c., I should hope and believe there can be no difference among us ; and perhaps this is of all the most important point for the House of Commons. Tom Grenville comes here to-morrow, and when I have seen him I shall be able to say more ; but unless I send this time enough to get into to-morrow’s post, it will hardly reach you by the 16th. I will write Sunday or Monday, and direct to you to the post-office, Doncaster, to be left till called for. I am very happy to hear Mrs. Grey and the children come, but I could almost wish you would leave them a day behind you, rather than not be in London on the 19th. Between the 19th and 20th there is a



great difference, especially to me. Mrs. Fox desires to be kindly remembered to you all.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”

The following letters and extracts are taken from the correspondence of Mr. Fox with my father, John, Duke of Bedford, during the time that he was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and Mr. Fox Secretary of State. The latest of these letters, it will be seen, is dated June 16th.

TO THE DUKE OF BEDFORD.

“April 13th, 1806.

“FIRST let me beg a line to say how the Duchess is, for we have been uneasy at the accounts in the newspapers.

“I do not yet hear whether or not the report of the Bishop of Limerick's death is confirmed. If he is, Dean Warburton, I suppose, will be the new bishop; but if this should give an opening to any translation, I should be very happy if the Bishop of Killala should get a step. He is one of the few bishops who are eminent for their learning, and I have good reason to think has been kept down chiefly on account of the impartial narrative he gave of the landing of the French. I have no acquaintance with him whatever, but I think it would be a creditable thing to do, and that it is a little incumbent on us not to let a man suffer



from his having abstained from the violent and abusive language, which has done so much mischief.

“I hear great complaints of the bad example shown in retaining Marsden, who is represented as a man willing, and, from his situation, capable of doing all manner of mischief to you and your friends ; but of this I know nothing ; in my brother’s business he certainly behaved very ill. There are, besides, complaints of many torturers and persecutors being left in power, but of this you must be able to get far better information than I. My advice is, if you cannot steer quite even, rather to risk offending those attached to the old system than our real friends.

“With regard to us here, our bed of roses \* is not very comfortable. This Prussian war, which we had no means of avoiding, but by a submission equal to that of the King of Prussia himself, will be very injurious to our commerce, and of course cause great discontent ; and if there be a bad harvest, the evil will be incalculable. The best way of seeing it is, that if Russia joins heartily, we may make some impression ; if not, there will be a pretence for a separate peace.

“Our budget gets a little unpopular, as was natural to expect ; on the other hand I hear that Windham’s plans are pretty generally approved. However, they will certainly be fought with all the strength of our opponents in three parts. First, the repeal of the Parish Bill ; secondly, the limited term of service ; thirdly, the abridging the allowances

\* A phrase of Lord Castlereagh’s.



to volunteers. It is, therefore, most desirable that we should then, if we can, not only get a large proportional majority, but large positive numbers. I hope you will desire Elliot to bring or send us as great a reinforcement from Ireland as possible. Next week and the week following will probably be the time they will be most wanted. Some of the bills may, probably, be read a second time to-morrow and Tuesday se'nnight, but the Committees and the Report scarcely till the week following. Pray let me know whether the Archbishop of Dublin is recovered, and give me in general as early notice as possible, when anything of importance becomes vacant, together with your wishes on the matter. To prevent omissions on either side of lesser points, I will agree, if you will, to write regularly once a-week, suppose Saturdays, to each other, and this to hold even if we have nothing more to say than common news. Pray remember Mrs. Fox and me in the kindest manner to the Duchess."

TO THE SAME.

"April 20th, 1806.

"WHITBREAD opened the business capitally yesterday. Our division to-night will be of the utmost importance."



TO THE SAME.

*" April 26th, 1806.*

" I HAVE received yours of the 19th, and am much obliged to you for it. I will keep steady to a weekly correspondence. With respect to Hardy's case, it is merely this, that he was sometime in the Irish parliament, always supported our principles without a single deviation, was a distinguished speaker there, and is in very indifferent circumstances. He is a friend of Grattan's and of Lord Moira's, and though I am but little acquainted with him, I have an excellent opinion of him, and a regard for him for the Bishop of Down's sake, whose brother-in-law he was. I certainly did mention him to Elliot, and I believe to you, for an office, but stronger claims stood in his way. An opportunity may offer, and he is really a most deserving man.

" I am much obliged to you for what you say about the Bishop of Killala. You know my motives. He is, I know, a very moderate man respecting the Catholics, but is more a man of learning than a politician.

" With respect to Mr. Evans's, a case which I think of the greatest importance, I have burnt or mislaid his son's original letter, but I enclose you his reply to my answer. He was offered leave to return if he would retract his former opinions. This he will not do, and is, I think, quite right in his determination. But he promises future quiet obedience,



and can give any security that may reasonably be demanded. He is an old man. His son is a man of most excellent character, and the rightest dispositions in all respects, and has, I have reason to believe, more influence with the Catholics and the remainder of the rebels than any other person. This influence he has used, and is still using for the best purposes, as far as he can venture to use it at all. If some lenity, especially in cases where, as in this, nothing is required, is not used, I have no hopes of any solid union among the different classes of Irishmen. The word rebel must not frighten us, and whenever there is reason to think the intentions for the future good, such intentions ought to be encouraged. I mentioned Evans to Elliot, as well as to you. Lord H. Petty knows the son very well, and the Parnells, especially William, who is one of the best as well as one of the cleverest men I ever knew, can give you a more full account of him. With respect to the divisions among the Catholic body, they are to be lamented, but remember the names first in rank are not the first in influence. Upon this point, too, you would do well to consult Wm. Parnell.

“I have no time to add anything about affairs here. All negotiation with France is now, I understand, at an end. We insisted on negotiating jointly with Russia; they on a separate negotiation. The difference between us is, therefore, plain and intelligible, but nothing of this ought *yet* to be mentioned publicly. You will be happy to hear that it occasioned no difference or even shade of difference in the cabine.”



TO THE SAME.

*"May 3rd, 1806.*

"PARTICULARLY in regard to Curran I know that he, more than anybody, feels the necessity of marking strongly the favour of government to him. I am afraid what you say is true, that Curran's private character does not stand so high as one might wish, but his public conduct, his resisting of temptations, his support of the cause of justice and humanity, when few, very few dared support it, are merits which cannot be overlooked without disgrace to us, more especially as the reasons against making him Attorney-General (very weak ones in my judgment) cannot be alleged. I most anxiously hope, therefore, that the negotiation you allude to will soon be brought to bear.

"I hope and believe that on all these points Elliot will be right, but I am sure that the Chancellor\* and you cannot be wrong. There is no man of more sound and excellent judgment than the Chancellor; my only apprehension is, that he should attend too much to what his enemies may tell him will be the public sense on his conduct and that of the government. When you two thoroughly agree, do not let yourselves be shaken."

\* Right Hon. George Ponsonby, afterwards leader of the Whig Party in the House of Commons.



## TO THE DUKE OF BEDFORD.

*"May 13th, 1806.*

"I COULD not resist going to hear Romilly sum up on Saturday, which is the day I wish usually to allot to writing to you, and I have not had a moment since. I am very glad indeed to hear Evans's request is to be granted, and will write without delay to his son, to desire him to make a proper application. I entirely concur with you in thinking it right, that in case the first vacant see should not be of the very first class Dean Warburton should have it, but when the case of translation does occur, I still feel anxious for Stock. There is something in what you say of translation, but yet it is hard, when a man of merit happens (which is mere chance) to get a poor bishopric at first, he should not be preferred. Stock and Hamilton are, I believe, of all the Irish bishops the only two eminent for learning, which you know both with Lord G. and myself is a matter of great weight.

"Perhaps you are right on the subject of Sir R. Musgrave, and I am sure most of my colleagues are of the same opinion with you. I cannot help retaining my old prejudices on matters of this sort, and am already most exceedingly sorry that I have been persuaded to acquiesce so much as I have done in what is called a conciliatory system here. The bad effects of it to my eyes are becoming every day more visible. We have permitted persons to think that they may



be considered as friendly, though they reserve to themselves the intention of opposing us on particular questions, where Pitt's memory and what not is concerned. The consequence of this is, that our friends are (and in many cases most reasonably) discontented, and say, 'Surely if enemies are indulged with such reserves, much more we.' Thus every fancy any man takes about volunteers, limited service, &c., makes him vote against us, or stay away, saying that his opposition is confined to that question, and there are many who think we shall not be able to carry through Windham's plan in its most essential parts, in which case, whatever people may fancy, there must be an end of the administration. The leading men in rank and property among the Catholics must certainly be the great object of attention, only it is good to be aware, not for the purpose of slackening that attention, but for that of extending it to others, that their influence is not what one could wish.

"As to English matters you will guess from what I have said above, that we are not in a very easy state. Many of our friends are clamorous with us to give way on that part of Windham's plan which to him and me seems the most essential. If we give it up I shall consider all as lost, and the best thing to do is to break up the Ministry at once; but if a different opinion prevails, which is most likely, we may stay a little longer, but with an absolute certainty of having some other struggle with the King and the D. of Y. in which we shall be defeated. I hope and trust, therefore, that we shall not give up anything material,



but then we must expect hard fighting, and I have little doubt but that in the course of the business the enemy will muster towards 180.

“News is come of peace in India, and it seems as if the Porte would certainly adhere to Russia and Great Britain. The state of Sicily is very bad, but I hope we shall be able to retain it. Sir J. Craig is returned on account of bad health, and my brother has orders to replace him. There are reinforcements sent, but if they are out of the channel yet, it is as much as can be expected.”

TO THE SAME.

“STABLE-YARD, *May 21st.*

“I AM very well satisfied with our division last night in the House of Lords, 97 to 40, but I am told others are not.”

TO THE SAME.

“LORD SPENCER'S OFFICE, *June 8th.*

“I MEAN to write to-morrow, but I must avail myself of an express Lord Spencer is sending to write two lines. I am afraid from what you said it will be an object to Dean Warburton to have Limerick at once, and if so, I give up ; but if not, I must again mention Stock, who has been introduced to me since I wrote last to you, and whose wish to be removed from Killala is *very* strong. I believe the difference in income between the two is not very considerable,



and the more I enquire, the more I am confirmed in my belief that Stock has been much discountenanced by the late Ministers on account of his moderation and humanity. Tavistock has been with us some days, and we are quite delighted with him."

TO THE SAME.

"STABLE-YARD, *June 9th.*

"I have terribly failed in my weekly engagement, but I really have not had half an hour's quiet I do not know when. I have now before me your letters the 24th, the 25th, 26th, and 31st of last month, and will answer them in order, though, if you have no copies of your own letters, there may be some of my observations you may not understand.

"In yours of the 24th, you begin with expressing your dissatisfaction at the division in the Lords. I own I was very well pleased with it, for I never did imagine that this opposition had not considerable strength in each House, and I heartily wish we may not have more divisions to send you an account of this week. Lord Grenville thinks there will not be more than forty. I shall be satisfied if they do not exceed sixty. Whether we shall have fair support from the quarter you allude to I much doubt, but I believe we at least shall not be thwarted there, and unless some marked occurrence at Court, or a near division in the House of Commons should make it justifiable, I think we could not answer to the country the leaving government at such a time as this to the



miserable administration which alone could succeed us. On the subject of instructions to the commander-in-chief, I imagine Lord Spencer has already written to you as fully as he is enabled to do at present. The Duke of York was three hours with him yesterday, and will probably be as long with Lord Grenville to-day, but I trust nothing material will be conceded on this or any other occasion. I will not conceal from you that I am very glad that Marsden is going out, and it is not necessary to say anything more on the subject. Pray let me know as soon as you have fixed his successor; the less connection he has had with the old castle the better. I think what you had conveyed to Sir Richard Musgrave was quite right. If I was desirous of turning him out it was because, knowing and feeling every day what we have lost by the fear of being thought persecutors, I apprehend the like effects with you. If we had completely routed the Melvilites, do you think they would have the courage or the means to be endeavouring openly to preserve and even increase their party power in Scotland?

“In yours of the 25th you say if our majority is small you think we ought to give up, and this was strongly my opinion, but the divisions, though not so good as one could wish, were too good to bring that point in question.

“I am very happy indeed to find from your note of the 26th, how thoroughly you are pleased with Elliot. I knew it would be so. I have the highest opinion of him in every respect, and though I *wish* he had not been in the castle during Lord Camden's



and Lord Cornwallis' lieutenancies, I am perfectly convinced that he has come out (a most rare instance) uncontaminated from that sink of iniquity. There is something in my eyes of liberality, honour, and gentlemanlike feeling in him that I have seldom seen equalled, and not unmixed with a fair show of prudence.

"I am very happy indeed to learn by yours of the 31st, that Evans's business is in so fair a way. You have never said whether you have seen, any of you, William Parnell. He is perhaps rather romantic, but is an excellent man with great talents, and if he takes a right turn may be of great service to you."

TO THE DUKE OF BEDFORD.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *June 16th.*

"A JOB and a fraud are very different things, and you may as well look for an Irishman free from the brogue as one free from job.

"Your statement of the comparative value of the bishoprics, as well as what related to Dean Warburton's present preferment, makes my requesting him to give way quite out of the question. So no more *at present* about Dr. Stock, but on the next occasion I shall return to the charge. As to his not attending much to the duty of a diocese where there are no Protestants, I do not value that much; while on the other hand I do value very highly his learning and particularly his edition of Demosthenes. If I had my



own way, except in very particular cases, I never would make a man a bishop, who was not eminent in some branch of learning. I do not care which, but classical learning is of course my favourite. Besides, I must repeat, it is our duty to recompense, at least with our countenance, those who have been oppressed on account of their moderation; and that he has been so vexed on account of his narrative is a fact in which not only Lord Hutchinson, but all those with whom I have conversed, are agreed.

“ With regard to our general situation I own I feel *now* very confident. From the moment of our first division on the Limited Service Bill, 254 to 129, I began to be sanguine, and was not much staggered by the reports circulated. You must consider that the letting the men go during a war was not liked among many of our best friends, and that the name of *Windham's Plan* studiously connected with volunteers, &c., was for a time very unpopular. I mention this to show that we came to our divisions under great disadvantages. There was at one time a shout of rage against Windham from the shabby feeling that some of all parties are but too apt to entertain, and which makes them hate any man who proposes anything bold, and which may lead to turn them out. To this sentiment Pitt almost always yielded. That we may be in some cases obliged to do so too I fear, but I trust *very* seldom, and this will make the great distinctive feature of this administration compared with former ones. Hopes were afterwards entertained by the opposition that they should have assistance in



the House of Lords. These hopes are now at an end ; 91 to 34 is a great division without proxies.

“Tavistock and his brothers left us on Friday evening, and we were highly pleased with them all. And now adieu : only in perfect confidence, and to you *only*, let me add that I think things look something better for peace than they did. Here we have had two charming days of idleness and enjoyment, but must return to town to-day.”

---

The private correspondence ends here. I add the official correspondence in French and English relating to the negotiation of 1806. The French copies are printed from the Archives of the Foreign Office at Paris ; the English dispatches from the Papers laid before Parliament. It will be seen that each has passages which are omitted in the other. For instance, the French government omit the letter of M. de Talleyrand, containing an extract of the Emperor's speech, and the papers laid before parliament omit some of the phrases which do homage to the virtues and character of Mr. Fox.

MR. FOX TO M. DE TALLEYRAND.

“DOWNING STREET, *le 20 Février*, 1806.

“MONSIEUR LE MINISTRE,

“Je crois de mon devoir, en qualité d'honnête homme, de vous faire part, le plutôt possible, d'une circonstance assez étrange qui est venue à ma



connoissance. Le plus court sera de vous narrer tout simplement le fait comme il est arrivé.

“ Il y a quelques jours qu’un quidam m’annonça qu’il venait de débarquer à Gravesend sans passeport, et qu’il me pria de lui en envoyer un, parce qu’il venait récemment de Paris, et qu’il avait des choses à m’apprendre *qui me feraient plaisir*. Je l’entretins tout seul dans mon cabinet, où après quelques discours peu importants, ce scélérat eut l’audace de me dire que, pour tranquilliser toutes les couronnes, il fallait faire mourir le chef des Français, et que, pour cet objet, on avait loué une maison à Passy, d’où l’on pouvait à coup sûr et sans risque exécuter ce projet détestable. Je n’ai pas bien entendu si ce devait être par le moyen des fusils en usage ou bien par des armes à feu d’une construction nouvelle. Je n’ai pas honte de vous avouer, à vous, Monsieur le Ministre, qui me connoissez, que ma confusion était extrême de me trouver dans le cas de converser avec un assassin déclaré. Par une suite de cette confusion, je lui ordonnai de me quitter instamment, donnant en même temps des instructions à l’officier de Police qui le gardait, de le faire sortir du royaume au plutôt. Après avoir réfléchi plus mûrement sur ce que je venais de faire, je reconnus la faute que j’avais faite en le laissant partir avant que vous en fussiez informé, et je le fis retenir.

“ Il y a apparence que tout ceci n’est rien, et que ce misérable n’a eu autre chose en vue que de faire le fanfaron, en promettant des choses qui, d’après sa façon de penser, *me feraient plaisir*.



“ En tout cas, j’ai cru qu’il fallait vous avertir de ce qui s’est passé, avant que je le renvoyasse. Nos lois ne nous permettent pas de le détenir longtemps, mais il ne partira qu’après que vous aurez eu tout le temps de vous mettre en garde contre ses attentats. Supposé qu’il ait encore de mauvais desseins, lorsqu’il partira, j’aurai soin qu’il ne débarque que dans quelque point le plus éloigné possible de la France. Il s’est appelé ici Guillet de la Gervillière : mais je pense que c’est un faux nom. Il n’avait pas un chiffon de papier à me montrer, et à son premier abord, je lui fis l’honneur de le croire espion. J’ai l’honneur d’être, avec le plus parfait attachement, Monsieur le Ministre, votre très-obéissant serviteur,

(Signé)

“C. J. FOX.”

M. DE TALLEYRAND, PRINCE DE BÉNÉVENT, TO MR. FOX.

“ 5 Mars, 1806.

“ MONSIEUR,

“ J’ai mis la lettre de votre Excellence sous les yeux de sa Majesté. Son premier mot, après en avoir achevé la lecture, a été : ‘ Je reconnais là les principes d’honneur et de vertu qui ont toujours animé M. Fox.’ Elle a ajouté : ‘ Remerciez-le de ma part, et dites-lui que soit que la politique de son souverain nous fasse rester encore long-temps en guerre, soit qu’une querelle aussi inutile pour l’humanité ait un terme aussi rapproché que les deux nations doivent le désirer, je me rejouis du nouveau caractère que, par cette démarche, la guerre a déjà



pris, et qui est le présage de ce qu'on peut attendre d'un cabinet dont je me plais à apprécier les principes, d'après ceux de M. Fox, un des hommes les plus faits pour sentir en toutes choses ce qui est beau, ce qui est vraiment grand.'

"Je ne me permettrai pas, monsieur, d'ajouter rien aux propres expressions de sa Majesté impériale et royale. Je vous prie seulement d'agréer l'assurance de ma haute considération.

(Signé,)

"CH. MAU. DE TALLEYRAND,  
PRINCE DE BÉNÉVENT."

MR. FOX TO M. DE TALLEYRAND.

"DOWNING STREET, 26 *Mars*, 1806.

"MONSIEUR,

"L'avis que votre Excellence m'a donné des dispositions pacifiques de votre gouvernement m'a induit à fixer particulièrement l'attention du Roi sur cette partie de la lettre de votre Excellence.

"Sa Majesté a déclaré plus d'une fois à son parlement son désir sincère d'embrasser la première occasion de rétablir la paix sur des bases solides, qui pourront se concilier avec les intérêts et la sûreté permanente de son peuple.

"Ses dispositions sont toujours pacifiques : mais c'est à une paix sûre et durable que sa Majesté vise, non à une trêve incertaine, et par là même inquiétante tant pour les parties contractantes que pour le reste de l'Europe.

"Quant aux stipulations du traité d'Amiens qui



pourraient être proposées comme base de la négociation, on a remarqué que cette phrase peut être interprété de trois ou quatre différentes manières, et que par conséquent des explications ultérieures seraient nécessaires ; ce qui ne manquerait pas de causer un grand délai ; quand même il n'y aurait pas d'autres objections.

“ La véritable base d'une telle négociation entre deux grandes puissances qui dédaignent également toute idée de chicane, devrait être une reconnaissance réciproque de part et d'autre du principe suivant ; savoir : que les deux parties auraient pour objet que la paix soit honorable pour toutes les deux et leurs alliés respectifs, et en même temps de nature à assurer, autant qu'il est en leur pouvoir, le repos futur de l'Europe.

“ L'Angleterre ne peut négliger les intérêts d'aucun de ses alliés, et elle se trouve unie à la Russie par des liens si étroits, qu'elle ne voudrait rien traiter, bien moins conclure, que de concert avec l'Empereur Alexandre ; mais, en attendant l'intervention actuelle d'un plénipotentiaire Russe, on pourrait toujours discuter et même arranger provisoirement quelques-uns des points principaux.

“ Il pourrait sembler que la Russie, à cause de sa position éloignée, ait moins d'intérêts immédiats que les autres puissances à discuter avec la France ; mais cette cour, à tous égards si respectable, s'intéresse comme l'Angleterre vivement à tout ce qui regarde le sort plus ou moins indépendant des différens princes et états de l'Europe.



“ Vous voyez, monsieur, comme on est disposé ici d’aplanir toutes les difficultés qui pourront retarder la discussion dont il s’agit. Ce n’est pas assurément qu’avec les ressources que nous avons, nous ayons à craindre, pour ce qui nous regarde, la continuation de la guerre. La nation Anglaise est de toute l’Europe celle qui souffre le moins de sa durée, mais nous n’en plaignons pas moins les maux d’autrui.

“ Faisons donc ce que nous pouvons pour les finir : et tâchons, s’il se peut, de concilier les intérêts respectifs et la gloire des deux pays avec la tranquillité de l’Europe et la félicité du genre humain.

“ J’ai l’honneur d’être avec la plus haute considération, monsieur, de votre Excellence le très-humble et très-obéissant serviteur,

(Signé)

“ C. J. FOX.”

M. DE TALLEYRAND TO MR. FOX.

“ 1<sup>er</sup> Avril, 1806.

“ MONSIEUR,

“ A l’heure même où j’ai reçu votre lettre du 26 Mars, je me suis rendu auprès de sa Majesté, et je me trouve heureux de vous informer qu’elle m’a autorisé à vous faire sans délai la réponse suivante :—

“ L’Empereur n’a rien à désirer de ce que possède l’Angleterre. La paix avec la France est possible et peut être perpétuelle, quand on ne s’immiscera pas dans ses affaires intérieures, et qu’on ne voudra ni



la contraindre dans la législation de ses douanes et dans les droits de son commerce, ni faire supporter aucune insulte à son pavillon.

“ Ce n'est pas vous, monsieur, qui avez montré, dans un grand nombre de discussions publiques, une connoissance exacte des affaires générales de l'Europe et de celles de la France, qu'il faut convaincre que la France n'a rien à désirer que du repos, et une situation qui lui permette de se livrer, sans aucun obstacle, aux travaux de son industrie.

“ L'Empereur ne pense pas que tel ou tel article du traité d'Amiens ait été la cause de la guerre. Il est convaincu que la véritable cause a été le refus de faire un traité de commerce nécessairement nuisible aux manufactures et à l'industrie de ses sujets.

“ Vos prédécesseurs nous accusaient de vouloir tout envahir. En France, on accuse aussi l'Angleterre. Eh bien ! nous ne demandons que l'égalité ; nous ne vous demanderons jamais compte de ce que vous ferez chez vous, pourvu qu'à votre tour vous ne nous demandiez jamais compte de ce que nous ferons chez nous. Ce principe est d'une réciprocité juste, raisonnable, et respectivement avantageuse.

“ Vous exprimez le désir que la négociation n'aboutisse pas à une paix sans durée. La France est plus intéressée qu'aucune autre puissance à ce que la paix soit stable. Ce n'est point une trêve qu'elle a intérêt de faire, car une trêve ne ferait que lui préparer de nouvelles pertes. Vous savez très-bien que les nations, semblables en ce point à chaque homme considéré individuellement, s'accoutument à une



situation de guerre comme à une situation de paix. Toutes les pertes que la France pouvait faire, elle les a faites ; elle les fera toujours dans les six premiers mois de la guerre. Aujourd'hui notre commerce et notre industrie se sont repliés sur eux-mêmes, et se sont adaptés à notre situation de guerre. Dès-lors une trêve de deux ou trois ans serait en même temps tout ce qu'il y aurait de plus contraire à nos intérêts commerciaux et à la politique de l'Empereur.

“ Quant à l'intervention d'une puissance étrangère, l'Empereur pourrait accepter la médiation d'une puissance qui aurait de grandes forces maritimes ; car alors sa participation à la paix serait réglée par les mêmes intérêts que nous avons à discuter avec vous ; mais la médiation dont vous parlez n'est pas de cette nature. Vous ne voulez pas nous tromper et vous sentez bien qu'il n'y a pas d'égalité entre vous et nous dans la garantie d'une puissance qui a trois cent mille hommes sur pied, et qui n'a pas d'armée de mer. Du reste, monsieur, votre communication a un caractère de franchise et de précision que nous n'avons pas encore vu dans les rapports de votre cour avec nous. Je me ferai un devoir de mettre la même franchise et la même clarté dans mes réponses. Nous sommes prêts à faire la paix avec tout le monde. Nous ne voulons en imposer à personne, mais nous ne voulons pas qu'on nous en impose ; et personne n'a ni la puissance ne les moyens de le faire. Il n'est au pouvoir de personne de nous faire revenir sur des traités qui sont exécutés. L'intégrité, l'indépendance entière, absolue, de l'empire ottoman, sont



non-seulement le désir le plus vrai de l'Empereur, mais le point le plus constant de sa politique.

“ Deux nations éclairées et voisines l'une de l'autre manqueraient à l'opinion qu'elles doivent avoir de leur puissance et de leur sagesse, si elles appelaient dans la discussion des grands intérêts qui les divisent, des interventions étrangères et éloignées. Aussi, monsieur, la paix peut être traitée et conclue immédiatement, si votre cour a véritablement le désir d'y arriver.

“ Nos intérêts sont conciliables par cela même qu'ils sont distincts. Vous êtes les souverains des mers ; vos forces maritimes égalent celles de tous les souverains du monde réunies. Nous sommes une grande puissance continentale ; mais il en est plusieurs qui ont autant de forces que nous sur terre ; et votre prépondérance sur les mers mettra toujours notre commerce à la disposition de vos escadres, dès la première déclaration de guerre que vous voudrez faire. Pensez-vous qu'il soit raisonnable d'attendre que l'Empereur consente jamais à se mettre aussi pour les affaires du continent à votre discrétion ? Si, maîtres de la mer par votre puissance propre, vous voulez l'être aussi de la terre par une puissance combinée, la paix n'est pas possible ; car alors vous voulez y arriver par des résultats que vous ne pourrez jamais atteindre.

“ L'Empereur, tout accoutumé qu'il est à courir toutes les chances qui présentent des perspectives de grandeur et de gloire, désire la paix avec l'Angleterre. Il est homme. Après tant de fatigues, il



voudrait aussi du repos. Père de ses sujets, il souhaite, autant que cela peut être compatible avec leur honneur et avec les garanties de l'avenir, leur procurer les douceurs de la paix, et les avantages d'un commerce heureux et tranquille.

“ Si donc, monsieur, sa Majesté le Roi d'Angleterre veut réellement la paix avec la France, elle nommera un plénipotentiaire pour se rendre à Lille. J'ai l'honneur de vous adresser des passe-ports pour cet objet. Aussitôt que sa Majesté l'Empereur aura appris l'arrivée du ministre de votre cour, elle en nommera et en enverra un sans délai. L'Empereur est prêt à faire toutes les concessions que, par l'étendue de vos forces navales et votre prépondérance, vous pouvez désirer d'obtenir. Je ne crois pas que vous puissiez refuser d'adopter aussi le principe de lui faire des propositions conformes à l'honneur de sa couronne et aux droits du commerce de ses états. Si vous êtes justes, si vous ne voulez que ce qu'il vous est possible de faire, la paix sera bientôt conclue.

“ Je termine en vous déclarant que sa Majesté adopte entièrement le principe exposé dans votre dépêche, et présenté comme base de la négociation, que la paix proposée doit être honorable pour les deux cours et pour leur alliés respectifs.

“ J'ai l'honneur d'être avec la plus haute considération, monsieur, de votre Excellence le très-humble et très-obéissant serviteur,

(Signé),

“CH. MAUR. DE TALLEYRAND,  
PRINCE DE BÉNÉVENT.”



## MR. FOX TO M. DE TALLEYRAND.

“DOWNING STREET, *ce 8 Avril*, 1806.

“MONSIEUR,

“Je n’ai reçu qu’hier au soir votre dépêche du 1<sup>er</sup> courant. Avant d’y répondre, permettez-moi d’assurer votre Excellence que la franchise et le ton obligeant qu’on y remarque ont fait ici le plus grand plaisir. Un esprit conciliatoire, manifesté de part et d’autre, est déjà un grand pas vers la paix.

“Si ce que votre Excellence dit, par rapport aux affaires intérieures, regarde les affaires politiques, une réponse n’est guère nécessaire ; nous ne nous y immisçons pas en temps de guerre ; à plus forte raison, nous ne le ferons pas en temps de paix ; et rien n’est plus éloigné des idées qui prévalent chez nous, que de vouloir ou nous mêler des lois intérieures que vous jugerez propres à régler vos douanes et soutenir les droits de votre commerce, ou insulter à votre pavillon.

“Quant à un traité de commerce, l’Angleterre croit n’avoir aucun intérêt à le désirer plus que les autres nations. Il y a beaucoup de gens qui pensent qu’un pareil traité entre la France et la Grande-Bretagne serait également utile aux deux parties contractantes ; mais c’est une question sur laquelle chaque gouvernement doit juger d’après ses propres aperçus ; et celui qui le refuse n’offense pas, ni n’a aucun compte à rendre à celui qui le propose.

“Ce n’est, monsieur, pas moi seulement, mais tout homme raisonnable doit reconnaître que le véritable intérêt de la France, c’est la paix ; et que, par consé-



quent, c'est sur sa conservation que doit être fondée la vraie gloire de ceux qui la gouvernent.

“ Il est vrai que nous nous sommes mutuellement accusés; mais il ne sert à rien, dans ce moment-ci, de discuter les argumens sur lesquels ces accusations ont été fondées. Nous desirons comme vous l'égalité. Nous ne sommes pas assurément comptables l'un à l'autre de ce que nous faisons chez nous; et le principe de réciprocité à cet égard, que votre Excellence a proposé, paraît juste et raisonnable.

“ On ne peut pas disconvenir de ce que vos raisonnemens sur l'inconvénient qu'aurait pour la France une paix sans durée, ne soient bien fondés; mais, de l'autre côté, celui que nous éprouverions serait aussi très considérable. Il est peut-être naturel que, dans de pareils cas, chaque nation exagère ses propres dangers, ou qu'au moins elle les regarde de plus près et d'un œil plus clairvoyant que ceux d'autrui.

“ Quant à l'intervention d'une puissance étrangère, il faut d'abord remarquer que, pour ce qui regarde la paix et la guerre entre la France et l'Angleterre, la Russie ne peut être censée puissance *étrangère*, en ce qu'elle est actuellement en alliance avec l'Angleterre et en guerre avec la France. C'est pourquoi, dans ma lettre, c'était comme partie, non comme médiateur, qu'on a proposé de faire intervenir l'Empereur Alexandre.

“ Votre Excellence, dans la dernière clause de la dépêche, reconnaît que la paix doit être honorable tant pour la France et l'Angleterre que pour leur alliés respectifs. Si cela est, il nous paraît être impossible,



vu l'étroite alliance qui subsiste entre les deux gouvernemens que celui de l'Angleterre puisse commencer une négociation, sinon provisoire, sans la concurrence ou tout au moins le consentement préalable de son allié.

“ Pour ce qui est de l'intégrité et de l'indépendance de l'empire ottoman, aucune difficulté ne peut s'offrir, ces objets étant également chers à toutes les parties intéressées à la discussion dont il est question.

“ Il est peut-être vrai que la puissance de la France sur terre, comparée à celle du reste de l'Europe, n'est pas égale à la supériorité que nous possédons sur mer, envisagée sous le même point de vue ; mais il ne faut plus se dissimuler que le projet de combiner toute l'Europe contre la France est chimérique au dernier point. Au reste, c'est en vérité pousser un peu trop loin les appréhensions pour l'avenir, que d'envisager l'alliance entre la Russie et l'Angleterre (les deux puissances de l'Europe les moins faites pour attaquer la France par terre) comme tendant à produire un résultat pareil.

“ L'intervention de la Russie à la négociation ne peut non plus être regardée comme la formation d'un congrès, ni pour la forme ni pour la chose, d'autant qu'il n'y aura que deux parties ; la Russie et l'Angleterre d'un côté, et la France de l'autre. Un congrès pourrait être bon, à beaucoup d'égards, après la signature des préliminaires, en cas que toutes les parties contractantes soient de cet avis ; mais c'est un projet à discuter librement et amicalement, après que l'affaire principale aura été arrangée.



“Voilà, monsieur, que je vous ai exposé, avec toute la clarté que j’ai pu, les sentimens du ministère Britannique sur les notions que votre Excellence a suggrées. Je me plais à croire qu’il n’y a qu’un seul point essentiel sur lequel nous ne sommes pas d’accord.

“Dès que vous consentirez que nous traitions provisoirement jusqu’à ce que la Russie puisse intervenir, et dès-lors conjointement avec elle, nous sommes prêts à commencer, sans différer d’un seul jour, la négociation en tel lieu et en telle forme que les deux parties jugeront les plus propres à conduire à bon escient l’objet de nos travaux, le plus promptement possible.

“J’ai l’honneur d’être avec la considération la plus distinguée, monsieur, de votre Excellence le très-humble et très-obéissant serviteur,

“C. J. FOX.”

M. DE TALLEYRAND TO MR FOX.

“PARIS, le 16 Avril, 1806.

“MONSIEUR,

“Je viens de prendre les ordres de sa Majesté l’Empereur et Roi, sous les yeux de qui je m’étais empressé de mettre la dépêche que votre Excellence m’a fait l’honneur de m’écrire, en date du 8 Avril.

“Il a paru à sa Majesté, qu’en admettant, comme vous le faites, le principe de l’égalité, vous persistiez cependant à demander une forme de négociation qui



ne peut s'accorder avec ce principe. Lorsque entre deux puissances égales, une d'elles réclame l'intervention d'un tiers, il est évident qu'elle tend à rompre cet équilibre si favorable à la juste et libre discussion de leurs intérêts. Il est manifeste qu'elle ne veut pas se contenter des avantages et des droits de l'égalité. J'ose croire, monsieur, qu'en revenant une dernière fois sur cette discussion, je parviendrai à persuader à votre Excellence qu'à aucun titre et pour aucun motif, la Russie ne doit être appelée dans la négociation proposée entre la France et l'Angleterre.

“ Lorsque la guerre a éclaté entre les deux états, la Russie était en paix avec la France. Cette guerre n'a rien changé dans les rapports qui existaient entre elle et nous. Elle a d'abord proposé sa médiation ; et ensuite, par des circonstances étrangères à la guerre qui nous divise, des froideurs étant survenues entre les deux cabinets de Saint Pétersbourg et des Tuileries, l'Empereur Alexandre a jugé à propos de suspendre ses relations politiques avec la France, mais en même temps il a déclaré, de la manière la plus positive, qu'il était dans l'intention de rester étranger aux débats existant entre nous et l'Angleterre.

“ Nous ne pensons pas que la conduite que la Russie a tenue depuis cette époque, ait rien changé à cette détermination. Elle a, il est vrai, conclu un traité d'alliance avec vous, mais ce traité, il est aisé d'en juger par ce qui en a été rendu public, par l'objet qu'il avait en vue et plus encore par les résultats, n'avait aucun rapport avec la guerre qui existait depuis près de deux ans entre nous et l'Angleterre. Ce traité était



un pacte de participation à une guerre d'une nature différente, plus étendue et plus générale que la première. C'est de cette guerre qu'est née la troisième coalition, dans laquelle l'Autriche était puissance principale et la Russie puissance auxiliaire. L'Angleterre n'a participé qu'en projet à cette guerre ; jamais nous n'avons eu à combattre ses forces réunies à celles de ses alliés. La Russie ne s'y est montrée que secondairement. Aucune déclaration adressée à la France n'est venue nous apprendre qu'elle était en guerre avec nous, et ce n'est que sur les champs de bataille où la troisième coalition a été détruite, que nous avons été officiellement informés que la Russie en avait fait partie.

“ Lorsque sa Majesté Britannique a déclaré la guerre à la France, elle avait un but qu'elle a fait connaître par ses manifestes. Ce but constitue la nature de la guerre. Lorsque, dix-huit mois après, sa majesté Britannique s'est alliée avec l'Autriche, la Russie, et la Suède, elle eut d'autres objets en vue ; ce fut une nouvelle guerre dont il faut chercher les motifs dans les pièces officielles qui ont été publiées par les diverses puissances. Dans ces motifs, il n'est jamais question des intérêts directs de l'Angleterre, ces deux guerres n'ont donc aucun rapport ensemble : l'Angleterre n'a point participé réellement à celle qui est terminée : la Russie n'a jamais pris de part ni directe ni indirecte à celle qui dure encore. Il n'y a donc aucune raison pour que l'Angleterre ne termine pas seule la guerre que seule elle a faite avec nous.

“ Si sa Majesté l'Empereur adoptait le principe de



négocier maintenant avec l'Angleterre unie à ses nouveaux alliés, elle admettrait implicitement que la troisième coalition existe encore, que la guerre d'Allemagne n'est pas finie, que cette guerre est la même que celle que la France soutient contre l'Angleterre : elle accepterait implicitement pour base de la négociation les conditions de M. de Novosilzoff, qui ont excité l'étonnement de l'Europe et soulevé le caractère français : et de vainqueur de la coalition, l'Empereur se placerait volontairement dans la position du vaincu.

“Aujourd'hui l'Empereur n'a plus rien à débattre avec la coalition : il est en droit de méconnaître les rapports que vous avez eus avec elle ; et en traitant avec vous, il ne peut être question que du but et des intérêts de la guerre entreprise antérieurement à vos alliances et qui leur a survécu.

“ Quoiqu'il n'y ait que six mois que le voile qui couvrait les combinaisons secrètes de la dernière guerre a été déchiré, il est cependant vrai que le continent est en paix. Le principal des vos alliés, l'Autriche, a fait sa paix séparée. La Prusse, dont les armes ont été pendant quelque temps sur le pied de guerre, a fait avec nous un traité d'alliance offensive et défensive. La Suède ne mérite aucune mention. Quant à la Russie, il existe entre elle et nous des propositions directes de négociation. Par sa puissance, elle n'a besoin de la protection de personne, et elle ne peut réclamer l'intervention d'aucune cour pour terminer les différens qui nous divisent. Par sa distance elle est tellement hors de notre portée, comme de tout moyen de nuire, que l'état de guerre ou l'état de paix



ne produit dans nos rapports respectifs que des changemens purement diplomatiques. Si, dans une telle situation, l'Empereur acceptait de négocier conjointement avec l'Angleterre et la Russie, n'en méconnaîtrait-il pas tous les avantages ! ne supposerait-il pas l'existence d'une guerre qu'il a glorieusement terminée ! n'abandonnerait-il pas enfin de lui à l'Angleterre le principe d'une égalité déjà convenue entre nous ! Pour peu, monsieur, que vous vouliez examiner, avec le discernement qui vous appartient, les considérations que j'ai l'honneur de vous exposer, vous conviendrez qu'une telle négociation nous serait beaucoup plus préjudiciable que la guerre et même qu'un congrès.

“En effet dans un congrès, si l'Angleterre, la Suède, et la Russie débattaient pour faire prévaloir les principes qui ont servi de fondement à la troisième coalition, la Prusse, le Danemarck, la Porte, la Perse, et l'Amérique réclameraient contre ces principes et demanderaient des lois égales de navigation et un juste partage dans le domaine de la mer. Sans doute, dans cette discussion, on voterait souvent la diminution du pouvoir de l'Angleterre. Des puissances réclameraient l'équilibre du midi de l'Europe, mais d'autres aussi réclameraient l'équilibre du nord. Un grand nombre s'occuperaient de l'équilibre de l'Asie : toutes s'intéresseraient à l'équilibre des mers : et si, du sein de tant de discussions orageuses et compliquées, il est possible d'espérer qu'il en sortît un résultat, ce résultat serait juste, parce qu'il serait complet. Et certes, sa majesté l'a déclaré dans toutes les circonstances. Elle n'aura



point de répugnance à faire des sacrifices pour la tranquillité publique, lorsque l'Angleterre, la Russie et toutes les grandes puissances seront chacune disposées à reconnaître les droits établis, à protéger les états faibles, et à adopter des principes de justice, de modération, et d'égalité : mais l'Empereur connaît trop les hommes pour se laisser séduire par des chimères, et il connaît que ce serait s'égarer que de chercher la paix dans un dédale de dix ans de débats, qui pendant ce temps, perpétueraient la guerre et ne feraient que rendre son terme plus incertain et plus difficile à atteindre. Il faudrait alors changer de route, et faire comme on fit à Utrecht, laisser les alliés se morfondre dans des débats interminables et inutiles, traiter seul à seul, discuter, comme on fit alors, les intérêts des deux puissances et ceux de leurs alliés respectifs : faire enfin la paix pour soi, et la faire assez équitable et assez honorable pour qu'elle ne pût manquer d'être agréée par toutes les puissances intéressées. Voilà comme il convient, non pas dans dix ans, mais aujourd'hui, que deux puissances telles que l'Angleterre et la France terminent les différens qui les divisent, et établissent en même temps la règle de leurs droits et celle des intérêts de leurs amis.

“ Pour me résumer, Monsieur, je ne vois dans la négociation proposée que trois formes possibles de discussion : négociation avec l'Angleterre et les alliés qu'elle a acquis lors de la formation de la troisième coalition ; négociation avec toutes les puissances de l'Europe, en y joignant les Américains ; négociation avec l'Angleterre seule. La première de ces formes



est inadmissible, parce qu'elle soumettrait l'Empereur à l'influence de la troisième coalition, qui n'existe plus. L'Empereur eût négocié ainsi, s'il eût été battu. La seconde forme de négociation éterniserait la guerre, si les incidens inévitables qu'elle multiplierait à tous les instans, et les passions qu'elle déchaînerait sans mesure, ne faisaient pas rompre avec éclat la discussion peu d'années après qu'elle aurait été établie. La troisième est donc la seule que doivent désirer ceux qui veulent véritablement la paix. Sa Majesté est persuadée que les dispositions justes et modérées qu'elle aime à reconnaître dans le ton et le langage du ministère de sa Majesté Britannique, secondant, au gré de ses désirs, les sentimens pacifiques dont elle est plus que jamais déterminée à donner des preuves à ses amis et même à ses ennemis, les peuples, épuisés des efforts d'une guerre dont l'intérêt est aussi difficile à sentir que la véritable objet en est difficile à connaître, verront enfin sortir de la négociation proposée une paix qui est réclamée par tous leurs besoins et par tous leurs vœux.

“ Agréez, Monsieur, &c.

(Signé),

“ CH. MAUR. DE TALLEYRAND,  
PRINCE DE BÉNÉVENT.”

“ DOWNING STREET, ce 21 Avril, 1806.

“ MONSIEUR,

“ J'ai reçu avant-hier la dépêche de votre Excellence, du 16 de ce mois.

“ Après l'avoir lue et relue avec toute l'attention



possible, je n'y trouve aucun argument suffisant pour induire notre gouvernement à changer l'opinion qu'il a déjà énoncée, savoir, que toute négociation où la Russie ne serait pas comprise comme partie, est absolument inadmissible. Nous voulons la paix : mais nous ne pouvons rien vouloir qui puisse porter atteinte, où à la dignité de notre souverain, où à l'honneur et aux intérêts de la nation.

“ Or, si nous trahissions sans la Russie, vu les liens étroits qui nous unissent à cette puissance, nous nous croirions exposés au reproche d'avoir manqué à cette fidélité scrupuleuse dans nos engagements, dont nous nous faisons gloire, tandis que, de l'autre côté, en persistant dans notre demande que la Russie soit admise, nous ne croyons rien faire qui soit contraire au principe d'égalité que nous réclamons tous les deux.

“ Lorsque les trois plénipotentiaires se trouveront ensemble, comment croire qu'on pût rien emporter par la pluralité des voix, ou même qu'une assemblée pareille eût rien de commun avec un congrès général ! Il n'y existerait effectivement que deux parties, d'un côté, la France : de l'autre, les deux puissances alliées.

“ Au surplus, si l'on voit tant d'avantages dans une affaire de cette nature à se trouver deux contre un, il n'y aurait aucune objection à ce que vous fissiez intervenir celui de vos alliés que vous jugeriez à propos.

“ Désirant sincèrement d'éviter des disputes inutiles, je ne me permets pas d'entrer dans la dis-



cussion des conséquences que votre Excellence tire des événemens de la dernière campagne.

“ Je remarquerai seulement, en passant, que je ne vois pas par quelle raison une alliance doit être envisagée comme nulle, par rapport aux puissances qui y tiennent, parce qu’une de celles qui la composaient en a été détachée par les malheurs de la guerre.

“ Quant à l’ouverture que la Russie vous a faite, nous ne savons ce qui en est : mais quelle qu’en soit la nature, nous sommes persuadés que cette cour ne se conduira jamais de manière à compromettre la loyauté reconnue de son caractère, ou d’affaiblir les liens d’amitié et de confiance qui subsistent entre elle et l’Angleterre.

“ Pour revenir au point, votre excellence dit que dans la négociation proposée, elle ne voit que trois formes possibles de discussion : la première vous paraît inadmissible.

“ D’après ce que j’ai eu l’honneur de vous écrire, vous devez juger, Monsieur, que la troisième est incompatible, tant avec nos idées fondamentales de la justice et d’honneur, qu’avec notre aperçu des intérêts de notre pays. La seconde n’est pas peut-être mauvaise dans son principe ; mais, outre les délais qu’elle causerait, elle ne serait guère praticable dans la conjoncture actuelle.

“ C’est donc avec bien du regret que je dois déclarer nettement à votre Excellence que je ne vois nul espoir de paix dans ce moment-ci, à moins que chez vous on ne se dispose à traiter dans la forme que nous avons proposée.



“ Je crois devoir ajouter que cette forme nous est essentielle, non seulement pour les raisons que j’ai eu l’honneur de développer à votre Excellence, mais en tant que tout autre pourrait faire naître des soupçons que de fait vous entreteniez le projet chimérique qu’on vous reproche (à tort, comme j’aime à le croire) de nous exclure de toute relation avec les puissances du Continent de l’Europe ; et même qu’une telle idée est moins révoltante pour nous qu’elle ne devrait l’être et qu’elle ne l’est en effet. Ce n’est pas à un ministre aussi éclairé que votre Excellence qu’il puisse être nécessaire de déclarer que l’Angleterre ne peut jamais consentir à une exclusion qui la dégraderait du rang qu’elle a tenu jusqu’ici, et qu’elle croit pouvoir toujours tenir parmi les nations du monde.

“ La chose enfin se trouve réduite à un seul point : veut-on traiter conjointement avec la Russie ! oui ; veut-on que nous trahissions séparément ! non.

“ Bien que nous n’ayons pas réussi dans le grand objet que nous nous sommes proposé, les deux gouvernemens n’ont qu’à se louer de l’honnêteté et de la franchise qui ont caractérisé la discussion de leurs différens : et je vous dois sur mon compte particulier, Monsieur, des remerciemens de la manière obligeante dont votre Excellence s’exprime à mon égard.

“ Je vous prie d’agréer les assurances de ma considération la plus distinguée.

“ J’ai l’honneur d’être, de votre Excellence, le très-humble et très-obéissant serviteur,

(Signé),

“ C. J. FOX.”



“ PARIS, le 2 *Juin*, 1806.

“ MONSIEUR,

“ J’ai mis sous les yeux de l’Empereur la dernière lettre que votre Excellence m’a fait l’honneur de m’écrire. Je ne puis que vous répéter, d’après ses ordres, qu’exiger de la France qu’elle traite avec vous sur le principe de votre alliance avec la Russie, c’est vouloir nous réduire à une forme de discussion forcée, et nous supposer dans un état d’abaissement où nous ne nous sommes jamais trouvés. On ne doit jamais se flatter d’imposer à la France ni des conditions de paix, ni un mode de négociation contraire aux usages. L’exigence sur l’un où l’autre de ces points affecte également le caractère français : et je ne crains pas de dire que, pour triompher à cet égard de toutes nos répugnances, ce ne serait pas trop qu’une armée Anglaise eût envahi la Belgique et fût à la veille de pénétrer en Picardie par les débouchés de la Somme.

“ Je dois encore vous répéter, Monsieur, que dans la vérité sa Majesté désire la paix : et pourquoi n’ajouterais-je pas ce que nous avons pu dire, ce que nous avons réellement dit à toutes les époques où les négociations ont été rompues, que la prolongation de la guerre n’a jamais été préjudiciable à la grandeur française, et qu’en temps de paix un grand état ne peut faire usage de ses forces que pour se maintenir et pour conserver telles qu’elles sont ses relations avec ses voisins !

“ La France ne vous conteste pas le droit de choisir et de conserver vos amis ; dans la guerre, elle n’a pas le choix de ses ennemis, et il faut bien qu’elle les combatte



unis ou séparés, selon qu'il leur convient de se concerter pour accomplir leurs vues d'agression et de résistance, et de former des alliances si peu conformes à la véritable politique de leur pays, que la première clause de ces alliances a toujours été de les tenir secrètes.

“ Parce que nous voulons suivre, dans cette circonstance, la forme de négociation qui a été en usage dans tous les temps et dans tous les pays, vous en concluez que nous ne voulons pas que vous ayez des liaisons sur le continent. Je ne pense pas que nous ayons jamais donné lieu à une telle induction. Il ne dépend de nous d'empêcher aucun gouvernement de se lier avec vous, et nous ne pouvons vouloir, ni ce qui est injuste, ni ce qui est absurde : mais autre chose est que vous formiez des liaisons à votre choix, et autre chose que nous y concourions, et que nous vous aidions à les contracter. Or consentir à traiter sur les principes de vos alliances et les admettre dans la discussion des intérêts directs et intermédiats qui nous divisent, c'est plus que les souffrir et les reconnaître, c'est en quelque sorte les consacrer, les cimenter, et les garantir. Je vous l'ai déjà fait observer, monsieur, nous ne pouvons céder sur ce point, parce que le principe est pour nous. Toutefois, pour ne laisser lieu désormais à aucun malentendu, je crois de mon devoir de vous proposer, 1. De négocier dans les mêmes formes préliminaires qui furent adoptées sous le ministère de M. le Marquis de Rockingham en 1782, formes qui ne furent pas si heureusement renouvelées pour les négociation de Lille, mais qui eurent un plein succès dans la négociation qui précéda le traité



d'Amiens. 2. D'établir pour bases deux principes fondamentaux ; le premier, que je tire de votre lettre du 26 Mars, savoir, ' que les deux états auront pour objet que la paix soit honorable pour eux et pour les alliés respectifs, en même temps que cette paix sera de nature à assurer, autant qu'ils le pourront, le repos futur de l'Europe.'

"Le second principe sera une reconnaissance, en faveur de l'une et de l'autre puissance, de tout droit d'intervention et de garantie pour les affaires continentales, et pour les affaires maritimes. Non-seulement sa majesté ne répugne pas à faire un tel aveu, elle aime à l'ériger en principe : et en vous exposant ainsi ses véritables intentions, je crois vous avoir donné une preuve décisive de ces dispositions pacifiques. Sa Majesté se persuade, en même temps, qu'en prévenant pour toujours à cet égard tout sujet de plaintes, d'inquiétudes et de déclamations, elle a fait, sur un point qui intéresse essentiellement le bien de l'humanité, son devoir d'homme et de souverain.

"Ce serait, Monsieur, avec regret que je verrais finir une discussion qui a commencé sous de si bons présages. J'aurais toutefois, en perdant une espérance qui m'est bien chère, la consolation de penser que la tort de l'avoir fait évanouir ne saurait être imputé à la France, puisqu'elle ne demande et ne veut que ce qui est raisonnable et juste.

"Agréez, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma plus haute considération.

(Signé),

"CH. M. DE TALLEYRAND,  
PRINCE DE BÉNÉVENT."



“ DOWNING STREET, *ce 14 Juin*, 1806.

“ MONSIEUR,

“ J’ai reçu, il y a quelques jours, la dépêche de votre Excellence en date du 2 du mois courant.

“ Je ne conçois pas comment, en traitant avec la Russie et nous conjointement, vous ayez à reconnaître le principe de l’alliance entre elle et nous. Tout au plus vous ne reconnaissez que le fait.

“ Encore moins puis-je deviner comment cette manière de traiter vous suppose dans un état d’abaissement quelconque. Nous ne prétendons nullement imposer à la France ni les conditions de la paix, ni un mode de négociation contraire aux usages. En 1782, époque que votre Excellence cite elle-même dans sa dépêche, nous ne nous croyions pas dans un état d’avilissement : cependant, lorsque M. de Vergennes nous dit qu’il fallait, pour l’honneur de sa cour, que nous traitassions conjointement avec elle, la Hollande, et l’Espagne, nous adoptâmes, sans croire en aucun sens nous dégrader, le mode auquel ce ministre paraissait attacher tant de prix. Votre gouvernement veut sincèrement la paix : ici on la désire également : et je pourrais cependant dire de l’Angleterre ce que votre Excellence dit de la France, que la prolongation de la guerre n’a jamais été préjudiciable ni à sa gloire ni à sa grandeur : à ses vrais intérêts permanens peut-être bien, mais également à ceux de la France.

“ Quant à ce qu’il y a eu de secret dans notre traité d’alliance avec la Russie, votre Excellence est trop éclairée pour ne pas reconnaître que, pour ce



qui regardait la guerre et les propositions qu'on aurait à faire à la Prusse et à l'Autriche, le secret était nécessaire. Tout cela est passé. Agir de concert pour procurer en premier lieu le repos à l'Europe et pour le lui conserver après, c'est le principal, je pourrais même dire l'unique objet de nos liaisons.

“Après la manière franche dont vous désavouez l'intention qu'on vous a imputée à tort, par rapport à ce qui regarde nos liaisons continentales, il ne peut plus exister le moindre doute sur ce point essentiel ; et il n'en serait que plus fâcheux que les difficultés qui regardent la forme plutôt que la chose fissent continuer une guerre que les deux gouvernements souhaitent également de terminer.

“Venons à ce que votre Excellence propose. La forme qui eut lieu dans le ministère du Marquis de Rockingham m'est d'autant plus présente à la mémoire, que j'occupais alors le même poste dont sa majesté a bien voulu récemment m'honorer. Que la France et l'Angleterre changent de position, et c'est précisément celle que j'ai proposée. Nous traitions alors avec la France et ses alliés : que la France traite à cette heure avec nous et les nôtres.

“Les bases offertes dans votre seconde proposition sont parfaitement conformes aux vues de notre gouvernement ; bien entendu que, lorsque nous reconnaissons mutuellement nos droits respectifs d'intervention et de garantie pour les affaires de l'Europe, nous convenons aussi mutuellement de s'abstenir de tout empiétement de part et d'autre sur les états plus ou moins puissans qui la composent.



“ Je ne regretterais pas moins que votre Excellence que cette discussion finît. Pour peu que nous puissions agir de façon qu'on ne puisse pas nous reprocher d'avoir manqué à la bonne foi vis-à-vis d'un allié qui mérite à tous égards une confiance entière de notre part, nous serons contents ; d'autant plus que nous savons qu'une paix honorable ne serait pas moins conforme aux vœux de la Russie qu'à ceux de la France et de l'Angleterre.

“ J'ai l'honneur d'être, avec la considération la plus distinguée, de votre Excellence, le très-humble et très-obéissant serviteur.

(Signé),

“C. J. FOX.”

“ Monsieur, je ne vous écris que deux mots pour vous dire combien je suis satisfait du désir que vous avez témoigné pour la paix.—Au surplus, Lord Yarmouth a toute ma confiance : tout ce qu'il vous dira, vous pouvez croire que c'est moi-même qui vous le dis.—Le temps presse. Agréez tous mes hommages.

“C. J. FOX.”

“ *Londres, ce 14 Juin, 1806.*”

I give no more of these despatches. The remainder of the volume will comprise official letters relating to the negociation of 1782, the correspondence of Mr. Fox with Gilbert Wakefield, already published, a few letters from Mr. Fox to Mr. Trotter contained in that gentleman's Memoirs of Fox, and some letters from Mr. Fox to the Duke of Portland, for which I am indebted to the kindness of the present Duke.



MR. FOX TO MR. GRENVILLE.

“ST. JAMES’S, *April 30th*, 1782.

“SIR,

“Although from the conversation we have had together upon the objects of your journey to Paris, I have no doubt but you are perfectly master of the line of conduct which you are wished to follow there, yet as it may be a satisfaction to you to have some written instructions upon the subject, I am commanded by His Majesty to acquaint you that it is his pleasure that you should proceed in the following manner. When you arrive at Paris, you will endeavour to see Mr. Oswald as soon as possible, who will probably have announced your arrival, and from whom you may possibly collect whether the sentiments of Mons. de Vergennes and Dr. Franklin continue to be the same as they appeared to him in the first interview he had with them; you will then go to Mons. de Vergennes, with whom your conversation will be more or less open, as you find him (either from previous information or otherwise) more or less inclined to entertain sentiments favourable to the object of your journey. You will first of all assure him of His Majesty’s sincere and ardent wishes for the blessings of a general peace, and acquaint him, that in order to save the effusion of human blood, His Majesty wishes the time and place of treating to be those which are most likely to bring matters to a speedy issue. With this view you will name Paris, provided it can be so managed as to give no cause of offence to the Courts



of Vienna and Petersburg. With respect to time, you will inform him that you are ready to send over hither for plenipotentiary powers, whenever matters shall appear to be ripe for such a measure. These things being settled, you will naturally propose to him to state to you some general outlines of his ideas on the subject of general pacification, which, if he should refuse, as there is too much reason to suppose he will, you will naturally enough be led to throw out yours; but with what degree of authority you are to state them, whether as merely your own, or as those which from your intimacy and confidence with me, you know me to share in common with you, or as those of His Majesty and his Ministers, must be left entirely to your discretion, which will of course be guided in a great measure by what you see and hear upon the spot, and by the degree of sincerity which you suppose to be in Mons. de Vergennes's pacific professions,—as to the manner, therefore, you are to judge, but the substance must be this: That His Majesty is willing to cede to His Most Christian Majesty, and his allies, the point which they, at various times, and upon various occasions, declared to be *the subject of the war*, and particularly in the last answer from the Court of Versailles to the mediating Courts; that is to say, to accede to the complete independency of the thirteen American States, and in order to make the peace, if it should take place, solid and durable, to cede to said States, the towns of New York and Charlestown, together with the province of Georgia, including the town of Savannah,



all which are still in His Majesty's possession,—provided, that in all other respects, such a general and reciprocal restitution shall take place in every quarter of the globe, on the part of the belligerent Powers, as shall restore things to the state they were placed in by the treaty of Paris, 1763. When this is stated as the basis of the intended treaty, you will of course understand and explain if necessary that it does not exclude any exchange of possessions which may be made to the mutual satisfaction of both the Parties. You will not fail to dwell upon the importance of those places, which we should be ready to restore, upon such a treaty taking place. The acquisitions in the East Indies, St. Pierre, and Miquelon, places so necessary to their fisheries, and above all St<sup>e</sup>. Lucie, must be principally insisted upon. The importance of this last can scarcely be exaggerated beyond the opinion which I have reason to think they entertain upon the subject. After having seen Mons. de Vergennes, you will go to Dr. Franklin, to whom you will hold the same language as to the former, and, as far as his country is concerned, there can be no difficulty in showing him that there is no longer any subject of dispute, and that if, unhappily, this treaty should break off, his countrymen will be engaged in a war, in which they can have no interest whatever, either immediate or remote. It will be very material that, during your stay at Paris, and in the various opportunities you may have of conversing with this gentleman, you should endeavour to discover whether, if the treaty should break off, or be found impracticable on



account of points in which America has no concern, there may not in that case be a prospect of a separate peace between Great Britain and America, which after such an event must be so evidently for the mutual interests of both countries. As the *direct* object of your journey, at present, is rather to fix the time and place of a treaty, than to treat, it is not certainly necessary that you should communicate with the Count d'Aranda in this stage of the business; but whether it may not be advisable, is a question of some doubt, and perhaps you cannot do better than to consult the French Minister upon the subject. This step will be attended with this advantage at least, that it will take away all suspicion of our attempting any separate peace with Spain, and show a degree of confidence, which is always useful in business. I need not say that it is His Majesty's wish to have as frequent and exact accounts as may be of anything material that may pass between you and any of those with whom you are instructed to treat, as well as any interesting intelligence you may be able to procure with respect to the state of the French Cabinet, and the influence that most prevails there. I have nothing further to add but to acquaint you that His Majesty relies with the utmost confidence upon your abilities, for the dexterous management of a business upon which the situation of this country may so much depend.

“I have the honour to be, &c.

“P. S.—It may not be amiss if your first intro-



duction to Mons. de Vergennes should be through Dr. Franklin himself, with whom you may have as much previous conversation as you may think advisable."

MR. FOX TO MONS. DE VERGENNES.

"ST. JAMES'S, *April 30th*, 1782.

"MONSIEUR,

"Monsieur Grenville, qui a eu l'honneur de vous être présenté par Milord Stormont du tems de son Ambassade à Paris aura celui de remettre cette lettre à Votre Excellence. Après le rapport que Mons. Oswald nous a fait ici des sentimens favorables pour la paix que Votre Excellence lui temoigna dans l'entretien qu'il a eu à Versailles avec Votre Excellence et Mons. Franklin, je n'ai pas cru devoir differer un moment d'envoyer chez vous quelqu'un qui pût vous assurer des sentimens de cette cour à cet egard—Le nom, et j'ose ajouter le caractère distingué de celui que nous vous envoyons, fournisseut la preuve la moins equivoque de la bonne foi dont nous agissons, et si Mons. Grenville n'est pas encore revêtu d'une autorité formelle, ce n'est que parce que les circonstances ou se trouvent actuellement les choses ne paroissent pas justifier une pareille démarche de notre part.—Au reste je crois pouvoir assurer Votre Excellence qu'il est on ne peut pas plus dans la confiance des Ministres du Roi, que vous pouvez compter sur tout ce qu'il aura l'honneur de vous dire, et qu'il ne manquera pas de nous rapporter avec l'exactitude



la plus scrupuleuse tout ce que vous lui ferez celui de lui communiquer.—Quant à moi, je prie Votre Excellence de me faire la justice de croire que je ne me trouverais que trop heureux si cette négociation pût prendre entre mes mains une tournure conforme à l'esprit d'humanité qui anime les deux Souverains, et que la modération du Roi d'un côté, et la justice et la magnanimité de S. M. T. C. de l'autre semblent devoir promettre. — Permettez-moi Monsieur de ne pas finir cette lettre sans vous marquer les sentimens d'estime la plus parfaite avec les-quels j'ai l'honneur d'être Monsieur votre très humble et obéissant serviteur."

MR. FOX TO MARQUIS DE CASTRIES.

"ST. JAMES'S, *April 30th*, 1782.

"JE profite avec empressement, Monsieur, du départ de Mons. Grenville pour vous témoigner ma reconnaissance de l'échange de Mons. Stanhope, et des sentimens aussi flatteurs pour moi, que Mons. Walpole m'a fait l'honneur de me communiquer de la part de Votre Excellence. Mons. Grenville qui aura celui de vous remettre cette lettre, vous expliquera plus au large, Monsieur, le motif de son voyage, et je connais trop les sentimens d'humanité de Votre Excellence, et les vues justes et étenduës qu'elle a des vrais intérêts de sa patrie pour ne pas m'assurer de ses vœux pour l'heureux succès de la commission dont il est chargé.

"J'ai l'honneur d'être."



## MR. GRENVILLE TO MR. FOX.

"PARIS, *May 10th*, 1782.

"SIR,

"Having arrived at Paris on the 7th, I accompanied Mr. Oswald on the 8th to Mr. Franklin at Passy. Mr. Franklin told me that Mr. Laurens, Mr. Jay, Mr. Adams, and himself had full powers, all or any of them that should be present, to bind Congress by any treaty to which they should subscribe; that Mr. Adams was very much busied in forming a treaty with the Dutch, and therefore could not come to Paris, but that he expected Mr. Laurens and Mr. Jay very soon; that as to the connections of America with France, America was free from any sort of engagement, but those which existed in the two public treaties of commerce and alliance, and that those two treaties were such as any other nation was free to make with America; that America had been greatly obliged to France, and must show her good faith in the observance of her treaties. I said that the extent of that obligation was what I wished him to consider, and whether, in the independence of America, if that should be the basis of a treaty, he did not see gratification enough for France. He said it was a great deal, but that Spain might want something,—he supposed, would want Gibraltar, and that perhaps it would be of little use to us, now we had lost Minorca and had less commerce to defend. I told him I hoped Spain would



be found to entertain no such idea ; that the opinion of the whole nation and those who understood its interests best, was, I believed, so decided upon that subject, that I hoped it would make no part of any negociation that looked to a prosperous conclusion : he immediately said it was nothing to America, who kept or who had Gibraltar. I trusted therefore, I said, that things foreign to the subject of the quarrel would not be permitted to break off a treaty, and lead America on in a war where she could find no interest, particularly as I could not help believing there was still in America a good disposition towards England. He said there were *roots*, that they would want a good deal of management ; that, knowing much of both countries, he believed he could give good counsel upon the subject ; that he wished reconciliation as well as peace, — that he thought there were circumstances in the power of England which might bring it about, that showing kindness to the American prisoners, particularly those now going home ; that enabling those persons whose houses had been wantonly burnt to rebuild them, such things, if spontaneously done, would, he was sure, have the greatest effect to a real reconciliation. I could only answer, that every *practicable* measure would probably be taken to bring about a reconciliation, by those who desired so sincerely to bring about a peace : in this as well as in a subsequent conversation, his language, in manner, as well as substance, expressed a very earnest and unaffected wish for peace, though always accompanied with pro-



fessions of strict adherence to the treaties America had made.

“Yesterday morning I carried your letter, Sir, to Versailles, and, by Mons. de Vergennes’ desire, Mr. Franklin went with me. As soon as I had stated to Mons. de Vergennes, his Majesty’s sincere wish and disposition to put an end to the calamities of war, and the concurrence he was pleased to give that Paris should be the place of treaty, he said he could assure me that the King his master had the same good dispositions to peace, but that regarding as the first object his good faith to his Allies, H. M. C. M. could do nothing without them, and must, previously to any thing else, send to Madrid and Holland for persons authorised to confer with me. I answered that he must have been aware in reading Mr. Fox’s letter, that I had no formal authority whatever, but that I had conceived it could not but be useful, previous to the necessary arrangements of a treaty, to have that sort of communication by conversation with him, which might show some general ideas upon which both parties might enough agree, to find in them the basis of a treaty.

“He said he could make no overtures, nor any answer to mine, till after a communication with the King his master’s Allies. I told him I was now only looking to those general points which might supply a prospect sufficient to the foundation of a negociation, and went on to say that one naturally looked towards that which had been the motive of the war, and avowed to be such by France as well as



America ; and that, was that cause of contest removed, it seemed perfectly just, that in every other instance, things should be placed exactly in the same state in which they were before the contest existed. He said he could not allow the independence of America to be the only cause of war, for that France had found, and not made, America independent ; but even supposing that true, I must not forget that though the last war began only upon the subject of Nova Scotia, we had not confined ourselves to that at the Peace. I answered that the comparison did not appear to me just, for that the independence of America would be a point gained more essential to the interests of France, in the separation of Thirteen Provinces from England, than any acquisition we had made by the last peace had been to us. When I mentioned the important possessions we had to restore, he interrupted me, in speaking of St. Pierre and Miquelon, by crying out ‘ Oh, pour la pêche, nous allons arranger cela bien d’une autre manière.’ He said we had checked and constrained the French in all the quarters of the world, that he wished for a treaty of peace more just and durable than the last, and that the two principal objects they should attend to, were justice and dignity. I answered, that in any treaty to be made, he must not forget, that justice and dignity were as essential objects to one great nation as another. I did not find it easy to make him advert to Ste. Lucie and to the East Indies ; he contenting himself with saying, I did not tell him all (he saw) at the first word, and finished the conversation by telling me he would see



me the next morning, and that the Spanish Ambassador should meet me; and going out of the room said, he did not foresee that what had now been talked of would be the basis of a treaty.

“ When I saw Mons. de Vergennes again this morning, he told me he had his master’s orders to say that H. M. C. M. partook very sincerely of those dispositions, which his Britannic Majesty felt, to put an end to the calamities of war, and would do everything in his power to facilitate that end, but that having indissoluble engagements with his Allies, he could not enter into any treaty without their participation, but would, in conjunction with them, listen to any overtures, as soon as persons empowered by them could be here. He then informed me that the Spanish Ambassador would immediately send for powers to Madrid, and that there would be time for me to send for powers, that I might be ready when the others were; the Spanish Ambassador added that H. C. M. had the same good dispositions towards peace with H. M. C. M. I said I would communicate to Mr. Fox what they had told me,—there was then pretty near the same discussion with that of the day before; the Spanish Ambassador insisting still more strongly that his master’s griefs were totally distinct from the independence of America, and that to make a durable peace, we must begin, he said, from the point at which we now are. At my suggesting again to-day the idea of ceding to H. M. C. M. and his Allies, the independence of America, Mons. de Vergennes, with great earnestness, said that the King his master could



not in any treaty consider the independence of America, as ceded to him, and that to do so would be to hurt the dignity of his Britannic Majesty ; which idea I conceive to be thrown out only to lessen the value of the sacrifice by disclaiming all share in it.

“ Mons. de Vergennes was more explicit than yesterday about the East Indies. He asked why we should not content ourselves with Bengal ; said it was a great and rich province ; that our arms were grown too long for our body, that the French had experienced from us in India every sort of indignity, and that, chiefly owing to the terms of the last peace ; that for his part he could not read the last peace without shuddering (*sans frémir*), and that in making a new treaty they must be relieved from every circumstance in which their dignity had been hurt.

“ Having thus, Sir, endeavoured to state to you the most material parts of the conversations I have had in the three days that I have passed here, you will not, I am persuaded, expect much comment upon them ; perhaps however it may not be unnecessary to add, that Mons. de Vergennes’s manner expressed a very strong persuasion that England must make infinitely more important and extensive sacrifices, to give to a negociation much prospect of success ; the line of the last peace seeming to be that which of all others both he and Mons. Aranda are most intent upon excluding from the present negociation.

“ Permit me, Sir, only further to observe, that it did not appear to me that anything could be facilitated by using the latitude which was given to me, of



making a direct proposition, and therefore confined whatever I said to mere matter of conversation ; and of that conversation I have already related to you everything that seemed in the least respect worth leaving to your consideration.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ With great truth and regard,

“ Sir, your very obedient

“ Humble servant,

“ THOMAS GRENVILLE.”

MR. FRANKLIN TO MR. FOX.

“ PASSY, *May 10th*, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ I received the letter you did me the honour of writing to me, by Mr. Grenville, whom I find to be a very sensible, judicious, and amiable Gentleman. The name, I assure you, does not with me lessen the regard his excellent qualities inspire. I introduced him as soon as possible to Mons. de Vergennes ; he will himself give you an account of his reception. I hope his coming may forward the blessed work of Pacification, in which, for the sake of humanity, no time should be lost ; no reasonable cause, as you observe, existing at present, for the continuance of this abominable war.

“ Be assured of my best endeavour to put an end to it. I am much flattered by the good opinion of a person whom I have long highly esteemed, and I hope



it will not be lessened by my conduct in the affair that has given rise to our correspondence.

“ With great respect,

“ I have the honour, &c.,

“ B. FRANKLIN.

“ RIGHT HON. C. J. FOX, ESQ.,

“ *Secretary of State, &c.*”

MR. FRANKLIN TO LORD SHELBURNE.

“ PASSY, 13th May, 1782.

“ I DID myself the honour of writing to your Lordship a few days since, by Mr. Grenville’s courier, acknowledging the receipt of yours of the 28th past, by Mr. Oswald. I then hoped that gentleman would have remained here some time; but his affairs, it seems, recall him sooner than he imagined. I hope he will return again, as I esteem him more, the more I am acquainted with him; and his moderation, prudent councils, and sound judgement may contribute much not only to the speedy conclusion of a peace, but to the framing such a peace as may be firm and long-lasting.

“ With great respect, I am, &c.,

“ B. FRANKLIN.

“ EARL OF SHELBURNE, &c. &c.”

MR. GRENVILLE TO MR. FOX.

“ PARIS, May 14th, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ The letter which I sent to England, by Lauzun, will, I flatter myself, have engaged your attention to those difficulties, that seemed, from what



could be collected from Mons. de Vergennes' conversation, to attend the very first step in this business. Upon further considering those difficulties, they seem to demand such extraordinary attention to the form and nature of the first proposition which His Majesty's Ministers may be disposed to make, that I shall presume to trouble you with a few lines upon the subject, and have very readily concurred in the inclination Mr. Oswald has expressed, to go himself to London, in order to state them as fully as he is capable of doing.

“Everything that I have hitherto seen and heard, leads me to believe, that the demands of France and Spain will be found such as it will be difficult, perhaps impossible, for England to comply with, as they are at present conceived; that Spain looks to Florida and Gibraltar; that France looks to very essential alterations in the state of the Newfoundland Fishery, to perhaps more than Grenada in the West Indies, and to very extensive surrenders of commerce, and territory in the East Indies. It is from the expectation the Courts of Madrid and Versailles entertain of being supported by America in these claims, that they will derive the greatest confidence in making them, and if so, whatever measure could be found practicable to weaken that support, or to give to France and Spain even the apprehension of *losing* it, would be to take from them the strongest ground of their pretensions in a negociation; and could it be effectually done, would put them more within our reach in the prosecution of a war.



“It is true, that the present state of America’s connection with France, and the good faith she professes to observe in it, has given no prospect for proposing to make with her a separate and distinct treaty; but, whether by giving in the first instance independence to America, instead of making it a conditional article of general treaty, we might not gain the effects, though not the form of a separate treaty; whether more would not be gained in well-founded expectation, than would be lost in substance; whether America once actually possessed of her great object would not be infinitely less likely to lend herself to other claims, than if that object should remain to be blended with every other, and stand part of a common interest; whether the American Commissioners would think themselves warranted, after such a measure, in adhering to the demands of France and Spain, or whether, supposing that they should, the Thirteen Provinces would consent to the carrying on the war upon such motives: whether too, the treaty now forming with Holland, would not so be baffled in its object, and that we should have, as it were, concluded with America before she had finally engaged herself with Holland. All these are questions which seem of immediate and important consideration, and I must say, for my apology in venturing to state them, arise more from the critical situation of things, than from any opinion I can presume to form about them. Should I not, however, add that Mr. Franklin’s conversation has, at different times, appeared to me to glance towards these ideas? While



he was with me this morning, he went so far as to say, that when we had allowed the independence of America, the treaty she had made with France for gaining it, ended; and none remained but that of commerce, which we, too, might make, if we pleased. He repeated, that he did not know what France would ask, or would expect to be proposed; but mentioning immediately the article of Dunkirk, I confess that by putting his conversation together, I was distantly led to suppose that in case of America's being first satisfied, she might be more likely to save the honour of her good faith by supporting France in such articles as that of Dunkirk, than in the more essential claims upon the East Indies. He ended by saying, that he saw the consideration of *so many* interests, might make the business very tedious; but assured me that whatever influence he had at this Court should be used to accommodate things; he had, too, once before said that, in forming a treaty, there should, he thought, without doubt, be a difference in a treaty between England and America, and one between England and France, that had always been at enmity: in these expressions, as well as in a former one, where he rested much upon the great effect that would be obtained by some things being done *spontaneously* from England, I think you will perhaps trace something not altogether wide of those ideas which I suppose have weighed with him. What weight they will have in your better judgment, is not for me to consider. I conceived it important to state them;



and after that, have but to receive your orders upon the subject, repeating only, that as yet there seems little hope of a successful negociation with France, and that America, which was the road to the war, seems to offer the most practicable mode of getting out of it,—perhaps, too, threatens the greatest danger if she continues to assist the prosecution of it. I have the honour to be, Sir, your very obedient humble servant,

“THOMAS GRENVILLE.”

MR. FOX TO MR. GRENVILLE.

“ST. JAMES’S, *May 21st*, 1782.

“SIR,

“I have received your letter by Lauzun the messenger, and laid it before the King. His Majesty was pleased to refer it to the consideration of his confidential servants, and, in consequence of their advice, has thought proper to invest you with the full powers, and to give you the instructions which accompany this despatch. From the tenor of those instructions, you will, I trust, easily perceive what line of conduct you are expected to hold with respect to the direct object of your mission; but as it may be of much advantage that you should be acquainted with the general designs and views which have influenced the conduct of the King’s servants upon this occasion, in order that you may shape yours accordingly, his Majesty has directed me to explain them to you more fully. Upon reading your letter it was impossible not to perceive that the whole cast



and complexion of the French Minister's conversation was very unfavourable to the expectation of any fair or equitable peace in the present moment, and it was therefore the principal concern of the King's servants, what steps should be taken to enable them to turn to account the probable failure of this negotiation. The two objects that suggested themselves first to their view, were, 1st, To detach from France, if possible, some of her present allies; 2nd, To gain some for this country. To these two might be added a third, viz., To draw forth the exertions of this country, and to induce the people to bear their heavy burdens with patience, by showing them that, if the war continues, it is not for want of reasonable endeavours to make peace, on the part of the Crown. To all these objects the same means seemed applicable, and there appeared nothing for us to do, but to convince the world of the sincerity of our wishes for Peace, and our readiness to make reasonable sacrifices, and to contrast these dispositions with the ambitious views of our enemies, which it must be our business as much as possible to unmask. No better method could be thought of, for compassing those ends, than by authorising you to make, in the King's name, the propositions contained in your first instructions, as a basis for a treaty, and, in case of that proposal not being agreed to, to solicit some proposition on their part. If they should make any that wears in any degree the appearance of reason and moderation, you will undoubtedly be instructed to negotiate upon it, and to enter into a discussion



of those points in which it may differ from our ideas; if on the contrary, they should make one consisting of exorbitant and absurd demands, or refuse to make any, it will then surely be in our power to convince the world in general, and America and Holland in particular, that everything has been done on our part, towards reconciliation; and that if they still persist in the war, they persist in it without any interest of their own, and for the sole, and at last avowed purpose of aggrandizing the House of Bourbon. You will easily perceive how consistent [it is] with those views, that you should cultivate Dr. Franklin and the Dutch Minister in a peculiar manner; the former of whom, there is all reason to believe, very sincere in his wishes for peace. If in the course of this negociation a foundation could be laid for a separate one afterwards either with Holland or America, or both, it will have been a most fortunate undertaking. You will, no doubt, make all the use possible of the advantageous time in which you are authorised to make these overtures, immediately after the most important and decisive victory that has happened during the war, which, though it has undoubtedly given the greatest satisfaction to his Majesty and the most important turn to his affairs, has nevertheless made no alteration in those sentiments of moderation and humanity, which incline his Majesty to make so many sacrifices for the sake of Peace. The very different face of things from that which they lately wore with respect to the prospect of the West Indian Campaign, might surely



furnish abundant lessons of moderation to those who think of grounding high and unreasonable demands upon the good fortune they have hitherto experienced in war. I need say no more upon this topic, as I am sure it would be superfluous to observe, that with the more modesty, and even delicacy, you speak of this great event, the more the weight of it will be felt by those with whom you are to converse upon it. I send you inclosed the Gazette containing Sir George Rodney's letters, and the account of the advantages gained in the East Indies. I am commanded by his Majesty to send you the inclosed case of Mr. Parker into which it is his Majesty's pleasure that you should inquire, and give him all the assistance possible. I am likewise commanded by his Majesty to authorise you to agree to the revival of the intercourse between Dover and Calais by Packet Boats, if such a measure should be (as there is reason to suppose) agreeable to the French Court. I have nothing more to add, but to signify to you the King's approbation of the manner in which you have hitherto conducted yourself, and of the very clear and distinct account which you have given of your conversations with the different ministers.—I have the honour to be," &c.

Instructions for Our Trusty and Wellbeloved Thomas Grenville, Esq., whom we have appointed Our Minister to our Good Brother, the most Christian King; given at our Court, at St. James's, the 21st Day of May, 1792, in the twenty-second year of Our Reign.

Whereas, in consequence of Our earnest desire to put an



end to the calamities of war, in which Our Kingdoms are engaged by the aggression of Our Enemies, we have thought fit to direct you to repair to the Court of France; and have already directed you to be furnished with such papers and information as may have enabled you to make overtures of Peace, and to explain to the Ministers of Our Good Brother, the Most Christian King, the basis on which a negociation for the purpose of concluding a Peace between us and Our said Good Brother can be entered upon; and you having reported to one of Our principal Secretaries of State, for Our information, what passed in the conference with the Count de Vergennes; We have now thought proper to give you the following Instructions for your conduct in the execution of the important trust We have reposed in You.

1. On the receipt of these Our Instructions, together with Our Full Power and credential letter to the Most Christian King, you are to desire an audience of the Count de Vergennes, Minister and Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, in which you will inform him that you are furnished with a credential letter as Our Minister to His Most Christian Majesty; but you are not to deliver it (with its copy) to the Count de Vergennes, 'till you shall receive Our further Instructions from one of Our principal Secretaries of State.

2. You will, in this audience of the Count de Vergennes, express Our regard for the Most Christian King, and Our sincere desire to see a speedy and happy end put to the evils of a war which has so long subsisted between the Two Crowns; and you will likewise acquaint the Count de Vergennes that you have a full power from Us; a copy whereof you will deliver to that Minister; at the same time declaring that you are ready to produce the Original when desired.

3. For your better guidance and direction in this important Negociation, We have judged proper to lay down, and fix the following essential points, by which you are to govern yourself in your future conferences with the Count de Vergennes.



4. You will repeat in Our Name the assurances which you have already given of Our desire to prevent the further effusion of human blood, and Our wish is that the time and place of treating may be those which are most likely to bring matters to a speedy issue. With this view you will again name Paris, provided it can be so managed as to give no cause of offence to the Courts of Vienna and Petersbourg. With respect to the time, you will inform the French Minister that you are authorized by us to present your letter of Credence whenever, our Good Brother, the Most Christian King shall name a person on his part, to repair to Our Court in quality of Minister from the said Most Christian King.

5. If the Court of France should declare their intention of naming such a person, you will declare that you are ready and desirous to learn any ideas and intentions they may have for carrying into effect with more speed and certainty, Our earnest wishes to restore Peace and Amity between the Two Crowns.

6. You will acquaint the Count de Vergennes that, in order to attain this desirable end, We are willing to declare Our intentions to cede to His Most Christian Majesty and His Allies, the point which they have, at various times and upon various occasions, declared to be the subject of the War, and particularly in the last answer from the Court of Versailles to the Mediating Courts ; that is to say, to accede to the complete Independency of the Thirteen American States ; and in order to make the Peace, if it should take place, solid and durable, to cede to the said States the Towns of New York and Charlestown, together with the Province of Georgia, including the Town of Savannah, all which are still in His Majesty's possession ; provided that in all other respects such a general and reciprocal restitution shall take place in every quarter of the Globe, on the part of the Belligerent Powers, as shall restore things to the state they were placed in by the Treaty of Paris, 1763.

7. This being the Basis of the intended Treaty of Peace,



you will explain to the French Minister, that it does not exclude any exchange of possessions which may be made to the mutual satisfaction of both parties.

8. You will not fail to dwell upon the importance of those places which We should be [have] to restore upon such a Treaty taking place—The acquisitions in the East Indies, St. Pierre, and Miquelon, places so necessary to their Fisheries; and above all, St. Lucie must be principally insisted on.

9. In case Monsieur de Vergennes should not consider your Overture as a sufficient Basis to form a Treaty upon, or should reject the Terms offered by you as inadmissible, you will acquaint him that We having, on Our part, made such a proposal as appeared to Us reasonable, We expect on theirs, either a concurrence in Our ideas, or some proposition of their own; and you will immediately transmit to one of Our Principal Secretaries of State, for Our information, the French Minister's answer to this request. You will observe to him how idle it would be for both Countries, that much time should be spent in this Negociation, unless there are some hopes of agreement; and therefore press for as little delay as possible, in giving an answer to your Proposition, declaring that if that answer should be a refusal without any suggestion of proposals on their part, We cannot avoid considering such a conduct as a proof that there is no real desire, in the Court of Versailles, to put an end to the war at present.

10. With regard to any Openings, Insinuations, or Ideas which may be thrown out by the Count de Vergennes, either relative to the particular Peace of the Two Crowns, or in reference to any views or notions France may entertain for conciliating the other Belligerent Powers, our Will and Pleasure is, that you do receive all such matters *ad referendum*, promising to transmit the same faithfully to your Court, and taking care to hold such language as may best avoid giving room to the Court of France to take umbrage or offence at



your reserve, and making use of all those arguments which your prudence and address will suggest.

11. Notwithstanding you are by Our Full Power authorized to conclude and sign anything that may be agreed on between the Two Courts, it is Our express Will and Pleasure, that you do not, in virtue of the said Power, proceed to the signature of any Act whatever with the Court of France, without first having Our special orders for the purpose from one of Our Principal Secretaries of State.

12. If it shall be agreed between the Two Courts, that you and the person to be nominated by His Most Christian Majesty shall respectively enjoy in France and in England all the Rights, Prerogatives, Franchises, and Liberties belonging to your characters, as if the Two Courts were in full Peace, you are to be duly attentive to maintain Our Dignity in all things touching the same, and to take care that you be treated in the same manner as Ministers of your rank, from Spain or any other Crowned Head, except as to the form of not delivering Our Credential yourself to the Most Christian King in an audience.

13. You shall use your particular endeavours to inform yourself of the Interior situation of the Court of France, and of the actual state and dispositions of the French Nation. You will also give a watchful attention to the conduct and motions of the Spanish and Dutch Ambassadors, and also to those of the Minister or Agents from the American Congress there; and of all matters which may be of consequence, and worthy of our knowledge, you shall constantly give an account to Us by one of Our Principal Secretaries of State, from whom you will receive such further Instructions and Directions as We shall think fit to send you, which you are to observe accordingly.



## GEORGE III. TO THE KING OF FRANCE.

[COPIE.]

[“ MONSIEUR MON FRERE,]

“ Ayant fait choix du Sieur Grenville, pour se rendre à votre Cour en qualité de mon Ministre, Je vous prie de donner une entière créance à tout ce qu'il vous dira de ma part, et sur-tout aux assurances qu'il vous donnera de mon estime singulière pour vous, et de mon desir sincère de voir heureusement rétablir entre nous une amitié ferme et durable.

[“ Je suis, Monsieur mon frère,

“ Votre bon frère,

“ GEORGE R.]\*

[“ À S. JAMES, *ce 21st Maii*, 1782.”]

## MR. FOX TO MR. GRENVILLE.

“ ST. JAMES'S, *May 21st*, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ Mr. Oswald is just arrived with your letter of the 14th inst., which I shall immediately lay before the King. As I do not see anything in the contents of it, or in the account Mr. Oswald gives of the state of affairs at Paris, which makes the sending of the full powers and instructions to you less necessary, I shall immediately despatch the messenger as I had intended, in order that there may be no loss of time in taking the first steps in this business. The only new observation which I think myself at present authorised to make, is that it may not be improper for you to

\* It is the custom in letters from one Sovereign to another, that the parts here enclosed in brackets should be written in the Sovereign's own hand.



mark, as distinctly as possible, that if Spain and Holland are brought into this negociation, it is not by your desire, but by that of the Court of Versailles ; and that you should make this understood to the American Ministers in particular, in order that they may see clearly how difficult it will be for us to come to an agreement with them (even supposing us to be agreed upon the terms), if in the first place they think it necessary to have France included in the negociation, and France afterwards thinks proper that every other power should be considered as her ally, even though such power should be totally without any connexion with the Thirteen Colonies, of any kind whatever. It will surely be easy enough to show the Americans how very unreasonable it is that, in a negociation for peace, they should be encumbered by powers who have never assisted them during the war, and who have even refused to acknowledge their independence.

“ I have the honour to be,” &c.

LORD SHELBURNE TO RICHARD OSWALD, ESQ.

“ WHITEHALL, *May* 21<sup>st</sup>, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ I have had the honour to lay your letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> inst., before the King, and I have his Majesty’s commands to signify to you his approbation of your conduct hitherto.

“ Mr. Grenville will, I make no doubt, acquaint you of the powers sent him by the present messenger, together with all such other matters as may be



necessary to govern your intercourse with Dr. Franklin and with the other American Commissioners, which you will continue to cultivate by all fair and honourable means, avoiding to give cause of jealousy to the Court of France. It is his Majesty's pleasure that you should furnish Mr. Grenville any lights which may occur to you in the course of your communication with any of these gentlemen, which may be useful to him in his transactions with the French Ministers, or those of any of the other powers of Europe who may be to enter into the proposed negociation ; and I must recommend to you to omit no opportunity of letting it be understood, that there subsists the strictest union in his Majesty's Council upon the great subject of peace and war.

“ I am sorry to observe that the French Minister gives very little reason to expect that his Court is likely to make good their professions, which they made through so many channels, of a desire of peace upon terms becoming this country to accept, upon the strength of which Dr. Franklin invited the present negociation. I have that entire confidence in Dr. Franklin's integrity and strict honour that, if the Court of France have other views, and that they have been throwing out false lures to support the appearance of moderation throughout Europe, and in the hope of misleading and the chance of dividing us, I am satisfied that he must have been himself deceived ; and in such a case I trust that, if this shall be proved in the course of the present negociation, he will consider himself and his constituents freed from the ties



which will appear to have been founded on no ideas of common interest. We shall, however, I hope speedily ascertain the real purposes of France, by their conduct in the future progress of this negociation, which the King will not suffer to go into any length.

“In the mean time you will govern your conversation with the American Commissioners with all possible prudence, collecting their sentiments and every other information which you conceive may hereafter prove useful; and I have his Majesty’s commands to acquaint you, that it is his pleasure you should continue at Paris, ’till you receive his orders to return, of which you will acquaint Dr. Franklin and Mons. le Comte de Vergennes.

“I am, &c.,

“SHELBURNE.”

“P.S.—I send you inclosed a copy of my letter to Dr. Franklin; likewise the copy of a paper from an American (now in London), relative to the state of confiscations on that continent; though it may not be proper to go into such detail at present, yet it may be useful to consider this matter in as many views as possible, in order to be prepared, whenever things are sufficiently advanced, to enter upon such particulars.

“S.”

LORD SHELBURNE TO MR. OSWALD.

“WHITEHALL, *May 21st*, 1782.

“SIR,

“It has reached me, that Mr. Walpole esteems



himself much injured by your going to Paris, and that he conceives that it was a measure of mine intended to take the present negociation with the Court of France out of his hands, which he conceives to have been previously commenced through his channel by Mr. Fox. I must desire that you will have the goodness to call upon Mr. Walpole, and explain to him distinctly how very little foundation there is for such an unjust suspicion, as I knew of no such intercourse; Mr. Fox declares he considered what had passed between him and Mr. Walpole, of a mere private nature not sufficiently material to mention to the King or his cabinet, and will write to Mr. Walpole to explain this distinctly to him; but if you find the least suspicion of the kind has reached Dr. Franklin, or Mons. le Comte de Vergennes, I desire this matter may be clearly explained to both. I have too much friendship for Dr. Franklin, and too much respect for the character of Mons. le Comte de Vergennes, with which I am perfectly acquainted, to be so indifferent to the good opinion of either as to suffer them to believe me capable of an intrigue, where I have both professed and observed a direct opposite conduct. In truth, I hold it in such perfect contempt, that however proud I may be to serve the King in my present station or in any other, and however anxious I may be to serve my country, I should not hesitate a moment about retiring from any situation which required such services. But I must do the King the justice to say that his Majesty abhors them, and I need not tell you that it



is my fixed principle that no country in any moment can be advantaged by them.

“ I am, &c.

“SHELBURNE.”

LORD SHELBURNE TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, ESQ.

“ WHITEHALL, *May 21st*, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ I am honoured with your letter of the 10th instant, and am very glad to find that the conduct which the King has empowered me to observe towards Mr. Laurens and the American prisoners, has given you pleasure. I have signified to Mr. Oswald his Majesty's pleasure that he shall continue at Paris 'till he receives orders from hence to return.

“ In the present state of this business there is nothing left for me to add, but my sincere wishes for a happy issue, and to repeat my assurances that nothing shall be wanting on my part, that can contribute to it.

“ I am, &c.,

“SHELBURNE.”

MR. GRENVILLE TO MR. FOX.

“ PARIS, *May 23rd*, 1782.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ I enclose to you the copies of two letters from Mons. de Vergennes, and my answers to them, written in consequence of my applying to him for a passport for Ogg the courier. I confess that I am little pleased



with the insinuations contained in Mons. de Vergennes's letters, and am the more surprised, as I have endeavoured by every attention in my power to have avoided giving the slightest ground for the suspicions he seems to have entertained. He must, one should think, have seen how natural it was for me to wish to have a constant communication with you, and how impossible it was for me to think of depending for it on the French post; to that however I commit these few lines, and the copies I allude to, which though opened will perhaps be allowed to pass to you. I hope that in reading them you will think that I have said what was requisite upon so unpleasant a subject, and I trust not more than was necessary to it.

“Monsieur de la Fayette desired me when I wrote to England to let Lord Cornwallis know that both Mr. Franklin and himself have written to Congress to endeavour to procure his discharge, I apprehend in return for that of Mr. Laurens. I expect every day to hear from you, and am with great truth,

“Dear Sir,

“Your very faithful and obedient  
humble servant,

“THOMAS GRENVILLE.”

LORD SHELburnE TO MR. FRANKLIN.

“WHITEHALL, *May 5th*, 1782.

“SIR,

“I have the honour to receive your letter of the 13th of May, by Mr. Oswald. It gives me great pleasure to find my opinion of the moderation,



prudence, and judgment of that gentleman confirmed by your concurrence. For I am glad to assure you that we likewise concur in hoping that those qualities may enable him to contribute to the speedy conclusion of a peace, and such a peace as may be firm and long-lasting. With that view he has the King's orders to return immediately to Paris; and you will find him, I trust, properly instructed to co-operate to the accomplishment of so desirable an object.

“ I am, &c.,

“SHELBURNE.

“BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, ESQ.”

MR. FOX TO MR. GRENVILLE.

“ST. JAMES'S, *May 26th*, 1782.

“SIR,

“ I had the honour of laying your letter of the 14th inst., before the King. His Majesty was pleased to refer it to the consideration of his confidential servants, and in consequence of their advice has commanded me to signify to you his pleasure that you should lose no time in taking all the advantage possible of the concession which his Majesty has from his ardent desire of peace been induced to make, with respect to the independency of the Thirteen States; and in order to this end, I have it in command from his Majesty to authorise you to make the offer of the said independency in the first instance, instead of making it a conditional article of a general treaty. I need not point out to you the use that may be made of this method of commencing the business, as you



seem to have a very just idea of the advantages that may be derived from it. The principal one appears to me to be this, that the American agents must clearly perceive, if there should now be any obstacle to the recognition which they have so much at heart, and which after all must be a matter infinitely interesting to them, that the difficulty comes from the Court of Versailles, and not from hence ; and that it is chiefly owing to the number of allies with which that Court thinks fit to encumber America in the negotiation for a peace, although she was never benefited by their assistance during the war. When this point shall have been reasoned and understood, I cannot help flattering myself that it will appear upon the face of the thing unreasonable and intolerable to any honest American, that they, having gained the point for which they contested, should voluntarily and unnecessarily submit to all the calamities of war, without an object, 'till all the Powers in Europe shall have settled all the various claims and differences which they may have one with the other, and in which it is not even pretended that America has any interest whatever, either near or remote. You will not fail to press Mr. Franklin's own idea, that the object of the Treaty of Alliance with France being obtained, the Treaty determines, to which if that gentleman should adhere, we may fairly consider one of the ends of your mission as attained. As to the good faith which is supposed to be pledged by Congress to France not to make a separate peace, I think it can only be understood that Congress is bound not to enter into any



Treaty separately, or without the knowledge and consent of France ; but surely not that, when a general peace is proposed, Congress is bound to support every claim set up by the Court of Versailles and her Allies, which would be a kind of engagement that never was, I believe, entered into by any State at any time. It has often been stipulated between two Allied Powers, that one shall not make peace 'till the other has attained some specific object named in the Treaty ; but that one country should bind herself to another to make war 'till her ally shall be satisfied with respect to all the claims she may think fit to set up, claims undefined and perhaps unthought of at the time of making the engagement, would be a species of Treaty as new, I believe, as it would be monstrous. If this view of the thing should produce the effects you seem inclined to hope from it, I need not observe to you how greatly all the advantages of a separate peace would be increased by the late events in the West Indies ; but I have the satisfaction to assure you that those events have in no degree abated his Majesty's most ardent and sincere desire for a general pacification, and I concur with you in your conjecture, that the extravagance of the French expectations arises chiefly from the support they expect from America, and consequently will be considerably abated whenever they see reason to fear the loss of that support ; so that if things should take a right turn with respect to the American agents, the best road may probably be opened to a general as well as a separate peace. I send you inclosed last night's Gazette, containing an



account of two more ships of the line and one frigate, which Sir Samuel Hood has taken from the enemy. I am commanded by his Majesty to direct you to communicate with Mr. Oswald, with the greatest freedom and openness, upon the concerns of your mission, which are connected more and more every day with the business of America. With respect to Mr. Franklin, if he continues in those friendly dispositions which your letter and Mr. Oswald's account seems to indicate, the more confidence you show to him the better chance there will be of bringing this business, either in one way or in the other, to a successful issue.

"I am, Sir," &c.

MR. GRENVILLE TO MR. FOX.

"PARIS, *May 30th*, 1782.

"SIR,

"I received on the 25th your two letters of the 21st, together with the instructions and full power which accompanied them, and at the same time the account of the glorious victory obtained by his Majesty's arms in the West Indies, and the important acquisitions in the East, upon which great events I beg leave to offer my most humble but hearty congratulations.

"I saw Mons. de Vergennes on the 26th, and, having informed him that I had a credential letter which I should be authorised to deliver whenever H. M. C. M. should name a person in quality of Minister



on his part, I gave him, at the same time, a copy of the full power which I had received ; in reading it, he immediately made the objection I had expected from him, viz., that the full power enabled me only to treat with the French Minister, whereas H. M. C. M. had already declared that he could only treat in conjunction with the other belligerent powers, and that he was connected by the ties of blood to Spain, and by friendship to Holland, who had been thrown into this war. I took this opportunity of complying with your instructions by reminding Mons. de Vergennes, that to include Spain and Holland in this negociation had not been the desire of the Court of London, but that of the Court of Versailles ; and when he observed that a general peace was the most essential object, I agreed that it was so, but said that it might perhaps be most easily produced by not complicating those interests, which, the more simple they were kept, the more easily they would be discussed ; he said he would send for me another day to inform me of the King, his master's, answer, but seemed to think this in the first step an insurmountable difficulty : I, however, went on to tell him that I was authorised by his Majesty to make those propositions as the basis of a treaty, which I had in a former conversation spoken of as probable to occur ; and I did this, notwithstanding his previously declining to answer what I should state, because I conceived it to be your wish that no time should be lost in making a direct proposition, independent of the manner in which it might be received. It was not until this morning



that I received Mons. de Vergennes' answer. He told me that H. M. C. M. had found the full power sent to me very insufficient, as it did not enable me to treat with the Ministers of the other belligerent powers, without whose concurrence he had already declared he could enter into no treaty. Mons. de Vergennes then explained that H. M. C. M. did not require that all the parties should be included in one full power, but that at least I should have sufficient separate authorities to treat with them; he mentioned Spain and America as allies, and, speaking of Holland, I desired him to explain himself accurately, whether or no he considered Holland as an ally; he said, certainly not, but they were *en communauté de guerre*, and that his master was too noble in his sentiments to think of treating without giving Holland an opportunity of making peace at the same time if she chose. I reminded him, upon this, that the objection therefore now made was not matter of obligation on the part of France, but of choice. The business then rests upon this difficulty, and waits your answer to it.

“ I have not, I own, at these conversations, dwelt much upon the late glorious victory—an event so decisive best speaks its own importance, and the propositions I was charged with, unaltered by that success, perhaps in being so, most strongly speak the temper and moderation of his Majesty's councils. Indeed, added to this, it has been and still is so sorely felt here, that it would not be very easy to allude to it with sufficient delicacy. I wish I could say that the sensation it creates seemed likely to assist



the business of pacification, but the reverse is so much the truth that public opinion looks less than ever favourable to it, and this I am persuaded a good deal owing to some public expressions of the King's, which are adopted and repeated with great earnestness:—‘Il faut être fâché mais non pas consterné; J'ai perdu *cinq* vaisseaux, je ferai faire quinze à leur place, et on ne me trouvera pas pour ceci plus traitable à la paix.’ It does not seem improbable that this loss may prove fatal to Mons. de Castries's situation, whose influence is now supposed so weak that Mons. de Chatelet is much talked of to succeed him.

“ I am to inform you, Sir, with respect to the proposed re-establishment of the passage from Dover to Calais, that this Court is ready to accede to it, provided that there shall be permitted as many French packet-boats as English. Mons. de Castries has likewise written to St. Malo's upon the subject of Mr. Parker, and I will not fail to communicate his answer as soon as I shall receive it.

“ Mr. Franklin's conversation continues to express a strong desire for peace, a constant attention to the idea of establishing a solid union between England and America, but I must add does not lose sight of that part of America's treaty with France, which restrains either party from making peace or truce without the consent of the other; he appears to be intent upon keeping the treaties of peace distinct between the several parties, though going on at the same time, and to this idea which seems to correspond



in part with your intentions, I give every encouragement I can. I have reason to think that when I see him next in two or three days, he may be something more explicit; but there has been already so much delay in sending this courier, notwithstanding my pressing for a speedy answer, that I will no longer retard him, but reserve for a future occasion what I may learn more from Mr. Franklin. Permit me, Sir, to remind you, that I shall not perhaps be allowed to send you another courier till I shall have received your answer from London; and I should add that it is clear, from Mons. de Vergennes' conversation, that the French Court are determined not to consider the independence of America as in any respect ceded to them, and that such will be the principal part of their first answer to your propositions, should the previous difficulty about the full power be got over by any alteration made in it.

"I have only farther to express how highly sensible I am of the honour done me by His Majesty's approbation of my conduct.

"I have the honour to be,

"Sir,

"Your very obedient, humble servant,

"THOMAS GRENVILLE."

MR. GRENVILLE TO MR. FOX.

"PARIS, *June 4th*, 1782.

"SIR,

"Mr. Oswald arrived here on the 31st, the



day after Ogg was gone, and I received from him the honour of your letter of the 26th.

“ You will have seen, by my last of the 30th, that Mons. de Vergennes’ objections to the full power are such as while they subsist preclude any further discussion of business. I have, therefore, with regard to him, nothing new to inform you of. It cannot, however, Sir, have escaped your notice, that the offer of independence in the first instance, instead of making it a conditional article of general treaty, necessarily changes part of the propositions I had in charge to make to Mons. de Vergennes. I take it for granted, therefore, that in any future conversation with the French Minister, it was your intention that I should omit the mention of independence, and confine myself simply to the peace of 1763, as the basis of a treaty ; but, as I should be very sorry to misinterpret this or any part of your instructions, I flatter myself that you will have the goodness to direct me upon this subject ; the doubt which has arisen from Mons. de Vergennes and Mr. Franklin about the full power, gives sufficient time for this explanation without any additional delay. It is, I see, in the sense I mention that Mr. Franklin wishes it, for when I spoke to him of the offer your last letter would authorise me to make, he expressed very great satisfaction at its being kept out of the treaty with France, adding that the more good England did to America, the more America would assist this business. To repeat, therefore, the same offer as a proposition to France would defeat its purpose with America. I hope soon to receive your



orders upon this as upon the subject of my last letter, in which I ought to have added that Mr. Franklin seemed not a little jealous of there being no powers yet sent to treat with America.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ Sir, with great truth,

“ Your most obedient and most

“ humble servant,

“ THOMAS GRENVILLE.”

MR. OSWALD TO LORD SHELBURNE.

“ PARIS, *June 9th*, 1782.

“ MY LORD,

“ I had the honour of your Lordship's letter by Major Ross, which I carried immediately to Dr. Franklin; upon the perusal of it, he expressed some concern that he had received no such powers as would authorise him to discharge Lord Cornwallis of his parole, and said that the only commission he had of that kind related to General Burgoyne. However, upon my telling him that Mr. Laurens, while in the Tower, had undertaken (on condition of his being set at liberty) to procure Lord Cornwallis's discharge, and that I delivered the said obligation to his Majesty's Ministers of State, the Doctor said, that upon my writing him a letter to that purpose, he would venture to do the business without orders. I accordingly sent him the letter, and Major Ross will be in possession of the discharge, I suppose, to-morrow. I am very well pleased that it is done, and I imagine the Doctor



is equally so, that he has this opportunity of showing respect to your Lordship's recommendation.

"I have nothing of business to trouble your Lordship with, only that upon one occasion, since my last arrival, the Doctor said, they, the Americans, had been totally left out in Mr. Grenville's powers, as they extended only to treating with the Minister of France. I told him that the deficiency would no doubt be supplied in due time, as might be supposed, since, in the meanwhile, they had been assured by Mr. Grenville that his Majesty had agreed to grant independence *in the first instance*. The Doctor said it was true, and he was glad of it, and supposed that was all that could be done until the Act depending in Parliament was passed.

"He then talked of treaties, and said he thought the best way to come at a general peace was to treat separately with each party, and under distinct commissions, to one and the same, or different persons. By this method, he said, many difficulties which must arise in discussing a variety of subjects not strictly relative to each other, under the same commission, and to which all the several parties are called, would be in a great measure avoided; and then, at least, there will only remain to consolidate these several settlements into one general and conclusive treaty of pacification, which, upon inquiry, I found he understood to be the indispensable mode of final accommodation.

"However material that part of the question might be (regarding the possibility of an equitable



coalescence of so many different propositions and settlements), there was no explanation offered as to the extent of their relative dependence upon each other, and I did not think proper to ask for it. He only explained as to the commissions, that there might be one to treat with France, one for the colonies, one for Spain, and, he added, one for Holland, if it should be thought proper. Mr. Grenville being very well with the Doctor, he has no doubt mentioned the same things to him, yet I thought it my duty to communicate to him the substance of this conversation.

“The only other thing I shall trouble your Lordship with, relates to the answer, said to be brought over by Mr. Forth from this Court, to the late Administration. I asked Dr. Franklin about it, and having mentioned some of the particulars as reported to my friend Mr. Udney, the Doctor said the representation was a mistake from the beginning to the end; that he had seen a copy of the answer which the Minister gave to Mr. Forth, which was this:—‘That his most Christian Majesty was happy to find the King of Great Britain so well disposed to peace, which was equally his desire, and that in the progress of the business he would convince his Britannic Majesty of his intentions faithfully to perform what he should undertake for, by the punctuality which he would show in the discharge of his engagements to his present allies.’ The Doctor said, there was not one word more of significancy in the whole paper, and that the Count de Vergennes to prevent mistakes took the precaution to make Mr. Forth quote the



identity of the copy, with his own hand, upon the margin.

“ It is said the Marquis de la Fayette is going out directly to America. Major Ross, by whom this goes, has been frequently with him, and some other French officers of his acquaintance ; and may possibly be able to give your Lordship some useful information from what he has learned among them in the short time he has been here. I am much mistaken if your Lordship will not find him an intelligent officer in relation to American affairs, as I believe him in other respects a gentleman of good sense and great worth.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ My Lord,

“ Your Lordship’s most obedient

“ humble servant,

“ RICHARD OSWALD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. GRENVILLE.

“ ST. JAMES’S, *June 10th*, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ I have received your two despatches by Ogg and Lauzun the messengers, and laid them before the King. As it is his Majesty’s intention that nothing shall be wanting on his part that may be supposed to facilitate the great work of peace, he has been graciously pleased to order further full powers to be made out, by which you will be authorised to treat and conclude not only with H. M. C. M., but with any other of the enemies of Great Britain, and these



full powers I have the honour of sending herewith inclosed. With respect to the contents of your last despatch, you certainly conceive it rightly, that you are no longer to mention the independence of America as a cession to France, or as a conditional article of a general treaty ; but, at the same time, you will not fail to observe to the French Ministry that the independence of America *is* proposed to be acknowledged, and to remark that this being done spontaneously, which they have at different times, and particularly in their last answer to the Imperial Courts, emphatically called the object of the war, little difficulty ought to remain with regard to other points which may be considered rather as collateral and incidental than as principal in this present dispute. The war was begun on their part, as they profess, not for the sake of conquest, but for the purpose of protecting their trade with America. All restraint upon that trade being now out of the question, and perfect liberty of commerce with North America being proposed as the basis of a treaty, the cause of the war is gone, and the war ought to cease. I am sensible how little argument and reasoning are likely to avail in this sort of business, and my object in pointing out to you those topics which appear to me most plausible and most unanswerable in our favour, is not so much with a view to any effect they may have on the success of the negociation, as for the purpose of being able to show clearly to all the world, and to America in particular, what are the real designs and motives of the Court of Versailles, and to whom the blame of the



continuation of the war, (if it must continue,) ought to be imputed. I should have sent you the full power earlier, if I had not judged it advisable to wait for those private letters by General Murray, to which you seemed to refer, and which I did not receive till yesterday. It is his Majesty's pleasure that the passage between Dover and Calais should be re-established. You will, therefore, settle this business as speedily as possible, upon the footing proposed, of an equal number of packet-boats of each country.

"I am, Sir," &c.

MR. GRENVILLE TO MR. FOX.

"PARIS, *June 21st*, 1782.

"SIR,

"Having received on the 14th the honour of your letter of the 10th, I took a copy of the full power which accompanied it, and gave it to Mons. de Vergennes on the next day, the 15th; as he did not object to it, though he seemed to think it might have been more satisfactory to have named the parties, I lost no time in telling him that I was commissioned formally to propose to him the Peace of Paris, as the basis of a treaty, adding, more than once, the very reasonable expectation the Court of London now entertained that, should the proposition already made by them not be accepted at Versailles, some others would be stated in return by the French Minister, and further I observed to him, according to your direc-



tions, that it is proposed spontaneously to acknowledge the independence of the American States.

“ It was not till this morning that I received Mons. de Vergennes’ answer, which I send you inclosed, having copied it at Versailles; the object of it appears to me to be the keeping in view the former general expressions of a pacific disposition, though perhaps the articles it includes seem to threaten that extensive and wide scope in their demands which I have always thought I have traced in every conversation about the Peace of Paris. A strong expression of Mons. de Vergennes upon this subject lately was, that in any new treaty which should refer to that of 1763, instead of saying that the Treaty of Paris should stand good, except in certain specified articles, he would rather express it that the Treaty of Paris should be annulled except in certain specified articles—no very promising qualifications of what now stands as the proposed basis of the intended negociation; but you will see, Sir, in the paper which I enclose, that the French Minister does not at present enter into any detail, so that I cannot add more for your information than you will have in reading his answer. I must, however, observe to you that the Spanish ambassador is by no means satisfied with the full power. He told me that the King his master, though an ally of France, had made war on his own account; and that his Court would, without doubt, object to the French King’s being named in the full power, without any particular mention being equally made of the King of Spain. He said he mentioned this now, as



much time might be lost, if that difficulty was not now removed, which might be done in three modes, either by the giving a general power without naming any one of the parties, a power naming both of them, that is the Kings of France and Spain, or a power separate and distinct for each. Should it, therefore, be his Majesty's pleasure to proceed further in this business, and to remove this objection, you will excuse me for observing that if either the second or third of the expedients proposed should be adopted, a similar requisition will probably be made by Holland and America. I have already felt myself under some embarrassment respecting Mr. Franklin, not seeing precisely how far the expressions "*Princes and States*," in the full power, can apply to America till the independence is acknowledged, and knowing that he finds and expresses much doubt about it himself, and some disposition to ask a more explicit description. Indeed I have purposely avoided seeing him, till I had got Mons. de Vergennes' answer, which it seemed important to your views to transmit immediately, lest Mr. Franklin might have made a formal objection to me about the full power, and perhaps have stood in the way of the answer from Versailles till his objection shall have been removed. I have not lately had so much communication with Mr. Franklin, or been able to draw from him any satisfactory information. The last time I saw him he contented himself with observing, that the sooner the independence was declared, the less would the business be retarded. The Government of this country is still wavering, and [there



are] daily reports and expectations of some change, but they talk confidently of the intended addition to their navy, and say they have already received the promise of nineteen millions of livres in voluntary contributions, four of which will come from the clergy. They have likewise some hopes in the East Indies, that their reinforcement, which was to be at Ceylon the first of February, will have got there before the Bombay ships joined Sir E. Hughes.

“ I have the honour to enclose to you the answer respecting Mr. Parker, and I have agreed with Mons. de Castries, according to his Majesty’s orders, that six or eight English packet-boats and as many French shall respectively sail from Dover and Calais, each having on board both an English and French passport, so that as soon as I receive the English passports, Sir, from you, I shall have the same number of French passports to transmit to your office.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ With great truth and sincerity,

“ Sir,

“ Your most obedient, humble servant,

“ THOMAS GRENVILLE.”

LORD SHELBURNE TO RICHARD OSWALD, ESQ.

“ WHITEHALL, *June 30th*, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ I received on the 17th inst. your letter of the 9th, and am very glad to acknowledge your care and assiduity respecting the discharge of Lord Cornwallis from his parole.



“ I must own that I have been disappointed in not receiving any letter from you by two messengers who brought despatches from Mr. Grenville, especially as at this moment it is very essential to have early and regular intelligence. I take it, however, for granted, that you had nothing of business to communicate, which would indeed be naturally suspended, till the passing of the Act in question enabled me to send the necessary powers. This was completed the end of last week, and I lost no time in taking the King's commands for directing a commission to be made out conformable to the powers given to his Majesty.

“ I hope to receive early assurance from you that my confidence in the sincerity and good faith of Mr. Franklin has not been misplaced, and that he will concur with you in endeavouring to render effectual the great work in which our hearts and wishes are so equally interested. You will observe that we have adopted his idea of the best method to come at a general pacification by treating separately with each party. I cannot but entertain a firm reliance that the appointment of the particular Commissioners will be no less satisfactory to him. He has very lately warranted me to depend upon that effect in the instance of your nomination, and he will not be surprised at the choice of your colleague, Mr. Jackson, when he considers how very conversant Mr. Jackson is with the subject of America, and how very sincere a friend he has uniformly shown himself to the re-establishment of peace and harmony between that country and this.



“ It cannot have escaped Mr. Franklin’s memory, that when I was formerly engaged in the same employment which I have now the honour to hold, and was accustomed, with so much satisfaction and advantage to myself, to converse freely with him upon all American subjects, I was, at the same time, in habits of similar intimacy with Mr. Jackson, whose particular acquaintance with these subjects recommended him to the office of Counsel to the Board of Trade. I persuade myself that you will find him an agreeable associate to yourself; and as far as can depend upon the choice of men, that I shall find your joint labours useful to the public. It will be altogether unnecessary for me to give you any additional instructions to those accompanying the Commission with Mr. Jackson, especially as he will communicate to you the substance of a full and confidential conversation I have had with him on the subject. In regard to Mr. Digges, you may assure Dr. Franklin, that he need be under no uneasiness about his connection with, or attendance upon Sir Guy Carleton. The fact is, he is now in London, and the amount of my knowledge of him is merely this. He had been, it seems, employed by the late Administration in an indirect commission to sound Mr. Adams at the Hague, which scheme appears to have had no consequence resulting from it. The man was afterwards recommended to me; but having heard by accident a very indifferent account of his character, and particularly that Mr. Franklin had a bad opinion of him, I from that moment resolved to have nothing to do



with him. You will add my compliments to Mr. Franklin; and assure him, that as in this case I really had regard to his opinion, I shall not be less influenced by it in any other instance which may occur; and I beg him to believe, that I have no idea or design in acting towards him and his associates, but in the most liberal and honourable manner.

“ I am, &c.,

“SHELBURNE.”

LORD SHELBURNE TO MR. THOS. GRENVILLE.

“ WHITEHALL, *July 5th*, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ His Majesty having thought proper to entrust me with the seals of the Foreign Department, upon the resignation of Mr. Secretary Fox, I take the earliest opportunity of notifying it to you. I am at the same time to signify to you the King's commands, that you should without delay acquaint the French Minister and Dr. Franklin, that neither the death of Lord Rockingham, nor the resignation of Mr. Fox, will make any change in the measures of his Majesty's Government, particularly in his ardent desire of peace upon terms which may consist with the dignity of his crown, and the welfare of his people; nor are they likely to be followed by any further changes in the persons of his Ministers. You will make the same communication to the Minister of any other power with whom you may have had intercourse in consequence of your instructions.



“You will be acquainted of the arrangements which may be to take place in consequence of what has passed, the moment they are finally determined, which will be in the course of a very few days. His Majesty being graciously pleased to command my services at the Board of Treasury, will probably deprive me of any other official occasion of assuring you of every personal regard and confidence. In the mean time, his Majesty desires that you will acquaint me of the state of your negociation, together with every light which may enable his Ministers to form a judgement of its possible success.

“I am, &c.,

“SHELBURNE.”

MR. OSWALD TO LORD SHELBURNE.

“PARIS, *July 8th*, 1782.

“MY LORD,

“I beg leave to trouble your Lordship with the inclosed letter from Dr. Franklin to me, which he sent me on the day it is dated. He had mentioned his intention, some days before, of writing me such a letter, and that I might send it home, if I thought fit. Notwithstanding that option, I think it proper to forward it; since I cannot see for what other purpose it should be sent to me, and I hope its coming through my hands will be understood as rather intended to convey the Doctor’s sentiments and wishes on this occasion of public concern, than with a view



of my availing myself of the compliments he is pleased to bestow upon me.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ My Lord,

“ Your Lordship’s most obedient

“ humble servant,

“ RICHARD OSWALD.”

MR. OSWALD TO LORD SHELBURNE.

“ PARIS, *Monday, July 8th*, 1782.

“ MY LORD,

“ I beg leave under this cover to transmit to your Lordship a letter directed to myself from Dr. Franklin, which he sent me ten days ago, on the day it is dated ; and I will also take notice of what passed between him and me in consequence of it.

“ Two days before that letter was sent to me, the Doctor called upon me, and said that, agreeable to the memorandum I showed him, he had wrote me a letter which I might send your Lordship, if I thought fit. Upon the perusal of it, I observed, he said, that I might be appointed singly for the Colonies, or jointly with Mr. Grenville, or included in Mr. Grenville’s general commission, to treat with all parties concerned in the war. To this last part I objected, for various reasons needless to be here taken notice of. The Doctor acquiesced respecting foreign nations, and said he would alter the letter ; and accordingly, on the 27th of last month, he sent me the one inclosed.

“ I have kept it in my hands until now, to go by



the return of the first courier that arrives, which Mr. Grenville has been expecting daily. But as none had appeared, and thinking that the Doctor could have no meaning in putting such a letter into my hands, but with a view of its being forwarded to your Lordship, and perhaps might be disappointed or disobliged if delayed, I thought it right to let him know that it was not sent, and the reason of its still remaining in my hands. On that account, and wishing to have an opportunity of talking to him on the subject of it, I went out to his house on Saturday the 6th, and stayed with him about an hour.

“After thanking him for his good opinion of me as expressed in that letter, and giving the reason for its not being forwarded, I told him that this interval of delay had given occasion to sundry questions in my own mind, as to the business we should have to treat about, in case I should be appointed, and should undertake the office he was pleased to recommend in that letter. With France and the other parties I was sensible there must be many points to be settled. But with respect to the Colonies, I told him I could not easily conceive how there could arise any variety of subjects to treat on. That as to a final conclusion, the Treaty with France might make it necessary to wait the event of a determination as to them, so as both might be included in one settlement; but until then, I could not see there would be much field for negociation between Great Britain and the Commissioners for the Colonies, after their Independence had been granted; and which being in a manner



acknowledged, I had been in hopes there remained no questions of either side that would require much discussion ; if he thought it would be otherwise, I told him I would be much obliged to him to give me a hint of them, as the question could not but be material to me, in considering whether I might venture upon such a charge ; that this I would request of him as a friend, and I hoped I might also expect of him as a friend to England, which I must still suppose him to be, and in which I was not singular, believing it was the universal opinion at home, and particularly with regard to your Lordship, who, I had reason to be assured, had the greatest confidence in his good intentions towards our country. That I did not just then desire or expect an answer ; but if he would name any other day, I should wait on him, in hopes of having his opinion and advice upon the particular subject of this Colony Treaty, and his sentiments in general upon the whole of these affairs, which I was certain would be of service in guiding us how to proceed in the safest and quickest course, to a final conclusion of this unhappy business. That I had too just a notion of his character to expect any information, but such as would not be inconsistent with particular engagements ; but where that did not interfere, his granting the favour I asked, might be doing a good office to all parties concerned ; for I could not help thinking that the Commissioners of the Colonies had it much in their power to give despatch to the General Treaty, and to end it on just and reasonable terms, even notwithstanding their particular Treaty with France.



Upon this the Doctor said they had no Treaty with France, but what was published. I said I was glad it was so, since I saw nothing there, however guarded, against a separate peace, that should direct or control the conditions of a Treaty between them and Great Britain, excepting the provision for the great article of independence, which was now out of the question; that I was happy to be told by Mr. Laurens, soon after he was discharged from the Tower, that when they should obtain their Independence, their Treaty with France was at an end. I did not on this occasion think it proper to quote what Mr. Grenville said the Doctor himself told him, on 11th or 12th of May last, to the same purpose, and so said nothing of it. I went on and said, that with respect to France, whatever she might desire beyond the separation of the Thirteen Colonies, would be more than she had just reason to expect, being abundantly indemnified thereby for the amount of all her expenses in the present war; that hereafter she had nothing to fear from England, but England had now much to fear from France, as would be seen in a few years after the first peace; since we might then be assured that she would begin again with us whenever she thought we were weakest, and I could have no doubt the East Indies would be the next scene of contest; and upon the whole, that the terms of the approaching settlement were of the most interesting consequence to our future safety; that whatever advice or hints regarding that purpose, the Doctor would be pleased to give me, I would make no indiscreet use of, but



would pledge my honour that they should be strictly kept under such directions of communication as he should think fit to prescribe. After allowing me to go on in this way, he said, there were some things, which he wished England to think of, or to agree to (I forget which), and yet he should not like that they were known to have been suggested by him. At last he told me, if I would come out to his house on Wednesday the 10th, he would show me a minute of some things which he thought might be deserving of notice upon the occasion. If we agreed in our opinions, it was so far well; if not, that I should let him know, and he would be glad to have my opinion; and where we agreed, I might make use of his sentiments as my own, to any good purpose I might think proper.

“I shall go out accordingly on Wednesday, and shall in a subsequent letter by the same conveyance, make a report of what had passed, and as I may be at liberty to do so. Meanwhile, I thought this previous explanation not improper to be laid before your Lordship; as in case there should be any advantage in the result, whether by advice or information, it may appear how it has been brought about, and may be some guide in farther proceedings in the same way. If no good should come of it, there is no help; the trial can do no harm. When the Doctor mentioned his not wishing that any particular things he should say, should be repeated as coming from him, I said, that was certainly right, and I supposed there would be no occasion that it should be known to any body here,



that I had made this particular application to him, for which I could assure him I had neither orders nor instructions. To this I did not observe any direct answer was given.

“Amongst other things, in the course of this conversation I said, that people might talk as they pleased of a speedy conclusion of the war; but that I could not see it in that light, as if the Treaty could be finished in any short time, for many reasons; amongst other things, on account of the uncertainty of what was doing or like to be done in North America. In that the Doctor did not seem to differ from my opinion; meanwhile, he read to me some late resolutions of the Assembly of Maryland in May, just come to hand, declaring against a separate peace, or peace of any kind with England, until their Independence is acknowledged.

“He likewise mentioned two other pieces of news they have just received; Monsieur Guichen taking and carrying into Brest fourteen ships of our Quebec fleet, and the blowing up a great magazine and a bastion at Gibraltar. Talking of there being no courier from England, the Doctor said perhaps there might be some hesitation in his Majesty's Councils, on account of the late victory in the West Indies, and that Mr. Grenville as yet had been able to make no progress in his business.

“It is said Count de Grasse has wrote home, and confessed he was wrong in fighting, as he certainly was, until he got to leeward. But he says he saw the French colours surrounded by the enemy, which



was too much for him, and he flew to their assistance.

“ I have the honour to be with much respect,

“ My Lord,

“ Your Lordship’s most obedient

“ humble servant,

“ RICHARD OSWALD.

“ P.S. I forgot to mention, that I told the Doctor that I would write to your Lordship by the first courier, for leave to return for some time to England ; and wished he might give me something to carry, that would be acceptable to your Lordship. I shall be better able to judge after I have seen him on Wednesday. He again mentioned the affair of Canada, and said there would be no solid peace, while it remained an English colony.”

MR. FRANKLIN TO MR. OSWALD.

“ PASSY, *June 27th*, 1782.

“ SIR,

“ The opinion I have of your candour, probity, good understanding, and good will to both countries, made me hope that you would have been vested with the character of Plenipotentiary to treat with those from America. When Mr. Grenville produced his first Commission, which was only to treat with France, I did imagine that the other to treat with us was reserved for you, and kept back only till the Enabling Bill should be passed. Mr. Grenville has since received a second Commission, which, as he informs



me, has additional words, empowering him to treat with the Ministers of any other prince or state whom it may concern; and he seems to understand, that those general words comprehend the United States of America. There may be no doubt that they comprehend Spain and Holland; but as there exist various public acts by which the Government of Great Britain denies us to be states, and none in which they acknowledge us to be such, it seems hardly clear that we could be intended, at the time that Commission was given, the Enabling Act not being then passed. So that though I can have no objection to Mr. Grenville, nor right to make it if I had any; yet as your long residence in America has given you a knowledge of that country, its people, circumstances, commerce, &c., which, added to your experience in business, may be useful to both sides in facilitating and expediting the negociation, I cannot but hope, that it is still intended to vest you with the character above mentioned, respecting the Treaty with America, either separately, or in conjunction with Mr. Grenville, as to the wisdom of your Ministers may seem best. Be it as it may, I beg you would accept this line, as a testimony of the sincere esteem and respect with which I have the honour to be, Sir,

“Your most obedient humble servant,

“B. FRANKLIN.”



## MR. GRENVILLE TO LORD SHELBURNE.

“PARIS, *July 9th*, 1782.

“MY LORD,

“I received last night the honour of your Lordship’s letter of the 5th inst.; and in obedience to his Majesty’s commands, have acquainted the French Minister, the Spanish Ambassador, and Mr. Franklin, that no change will be made in the measures of his Majesty’s Government, particularly in his Majesty’s ardent desire of peace, upon terms which may be consistent with the dignity of his crown, and the welfare of his people.

“I have had no intercourse with the Ministers of any other foreign powers. From the interference of the Court of Russia, in order to bring about a particular peace with Holland, and there having been till a very few days since, no positive declaration of the Dutch being determined only to treat in conjunction with France, it appeared to me most prudent, and most agreeable to the spirit of my instructions, to avoid, as long as it was possible, the including Holland in this negociation; and I have consequently taken every opportunity to remind Mons. de Vergennes, that it had not been our desire to include Holland in this business. I learned however from him to-day, that the Dutch having formally requested of the Court of Versailles to make no peace, but in common with them, every assurance of that nature had by the French King’s orders been given to them. Your Lordship will perhaps have learned from the official letters I have at times sent to



Mr. Fox, that the French Minister has not gone into any detail as yet ; the state of the negociation is, therefore, exactly what it was when I had the honour of transmitting the written answer I copied at Versailles, on the 21st ult., which consents to a future explanation, provided the general grounds there stated, should be adopted in England ; of that, however, I took the liberty of expressing some doubt by my last of the 21st, as I observed in them that very wide extent, which, from my first coming here to this moment, I have uniformly considered as a most unpromising feature in the proposed pacification. It is not easy to weigh the precise sense of general terms ; but a new treaty of commerce is always foremost in the conversation of the French, Spanish, and American Ministers. Mons. d'Aranda dwells incessantly upon our giving up Gibraltar, notwithstanding the little disposition he finds in me to that discussion, and only varies what he says upon it by stating, that if we give it by Treaty, we shall get something for it ; whereas if it should be taken, the Court of Madrid can never hear of its being reclaimed by us. Mr. Franklin, the other day for the first time, gave me to understand that America must be to have her share in the Newfoundland fishery, and that the limits of Canada would likewise be a subject for arrangement ; he seems much disinclined to an idea he expects to be stated, of going into an examination for the mutual compensation of the losses of individuals, insisting, perhaps with reason, upon the endless detail that would be produced by it ; nor does he cease to give the most



decided discouragement to any possible plan of arrangement with America, short of complete and distinct Independence in its fullest sense; when I last saw him, he read to me upon this subject the resolutions of the 16th of May last, that passed unanimously both houses of Assembly in Maryland, against making any peace, but in concert with France, and with an admission of independence; resolutions, he said, occasioned by Sir Guy Carleton's supposed commission, and which spoke the determination, he was sure, of all the Thirteen Provinces.

“Having touched, my Lord, upon those few circumstances that seem in any way important to this business, I forbear to enlarge upon them, in full trust that I shall be permitted to come (incessantly) to London, where his Majesty's Ministers will certainly command the little information I can have to give them; it being my fixed purpose, firmly, though as humbly and respectfully as it is possible, to decline any further prosecution of this business. I have therefore to request of your Lordship, as speedily as may be, to lay before his Majesty in every expression of duty and humility my earnest and unalterable prayer, that his Majesty will be graciously pleased to recall from me the Commission I am honoured with at Paris. I am highly sensible to the very flattering expressions of your Lordship's regard; and have the honour to be, with great truth and respect, My Lord,

“Your Lordship's most obedient and most  
“humble servant,

“THOMAS GRENVILLE.”



## MR. OSWALD TO LORD SHELBURNE.

“PARIS, *Wednesday, July 10th, 1782.*

“MY LORD,

“In consequence of Dr. Franklin’s appointment, as mentioned in my letter of the 8th, under this cover, I went out to his house this morning, and stayed near two hours with him, with a view of obtaining the information and advice I wished for, as to the terms and conditions upon which he thought a Treaty between Great Britain and the Commissioners of the Colonies might be carried on and proceed to a conclusion. Having reminded him of what he in a manner promised on this head on the 6th, he took out a minute, and from it read a few hints or articles, some, he said, as necessary for them to insist on, others which he could not say he had any orders about, or were not absolutely demanded, and yet such as it would be advisable for England to offer for the sake of reconciliation and her future interest, viz. :—

“1st. Of the first class *necessary* to be granted, Independence full and complete in every sense, to the Thirteen States, and all troops to be withdrawn from thence.

“2nd. A settlement of the boundaries of *their* colonies and the loyal colonies.

“3rd. A confinement of the boundaries of Canada; at least, to what they were before the last Act of Parliament, I think in 1774, if not to a still more contracted state, on an ancient footing.



“ 4th. A freedom of fishing on the Banks of Newfoundland and elsewhere, as well for fish as whales.

“ I own I wondered he should have thought it necessary to ask for this privilege ; he did not mention the leave of drying fish on shore at Newfoundland, and I said nothing of it. I don't remember any more articles which he said they would insist on, or what he called necessary for them to be granted.

“ Then as to the advisable articles, or such as he would, as a friend, recommend to be offered by England, viz. :—

“ 1st. To indemnify many people who had been ruined by towns burned and destroyed, the whole might not exceed the sum of five or six hundred thousand pounds. I was struck at this. However, the Doctor said, though it was a large sum, it would not be ill-bestowed, as it would conciliate the resentment of a multitude of poor sufferers, who could have no other remedy, and who without some relief would keep up a spirit of secret revenge and animosity, for a long time to come, against Great Britain ; whereas voluntary offer of such reparation would diffuse a universal calm and conciliation over the whole country.

“ 2nd. Some sort of acknowledgment, in some public Act of Parliament, or otherwise, of our error in distressing those countries so much as we had done. A few words of that kind, the Doctor said, would do more good than people could imagine.

“ 3rd. Colony ships and trade to be received, and have the same privileges in Great Britain and Ireland, as British ships and trade. I did not ask any



explanation on that head for the present. British and Irish ships in the Colonies to be, in like manner, on the same footing with their own ships.

“ 4th. Giving up every part of Canada.

“ If there were any other Articles of either kind, I can't now recollect them ; but I don't think there were any of material consequence, and I was perhaps the less attentive in the enumeration, that it had been agreed to give me the whole in writing ; but after some reflection, the Doctor said he did not much like giving such writing out of his hands, and, hesitating a good deal about it, asked me if I had seen Mr. Jay, the other Commissioner, lately come from Madrid. I said, I had not. He then told me it would be proper I should see him, and he would fix a time for our meeting ; and seemed to think he should want to confer with him himself, before he gave a final answer. I told him, if I had such final answer, and had leave, I would carry it over to England. He said, that would be right, but that as Mr. Grenville told him he expected another courier in four or five days, I had better wait so long, and he would write along with me.

“ Upon the whole, the Doctor expressed himself in a friendly way towards England, and was not without hopes, that if we should settle on this occasion in the way he wished, England would not only have a beneficial intercourse with the Colonies, but at last it might end in a foederal union between them. In the mean time we ought to take care, not to force them into the hands of other people. He showed me a copy of the Enabling Bill as it is called ; and said, he observed



the word 'revolted' was left out, and likewise added, that the purpose of it was to dispense with Acts of Parliament which they were indifferent about, *and that* now they were better prepared for war, and more able to carry it on, than ever they were; that he had heard, we entertained some expectation of retaining some sort of sovereignty over them, as his Majesty had of Ireland, and that if we thought so, we should find ourselves much disappointed, for they would yield to nothing of that sort.

"He then showed me a state of their account with this Government, and his contract with them for the several loans the Congress had had of them,—beginning in 1778, and running on at the rate of two, three, and four millions per annum, amounting in the whole to eighteen millions of livres (or £750,000 sterling, at 10*d.* per livre), payable with interest at five per cent. from the time of the advance. But, by a subsequent and late concession of the King, the whole preceding interest is given up, and to continue so until the first day of the Peace; and then the interest again to commence. He said, that would be a trifle upon the whole, as their taxes would now come in fast; that they had borrowed a sum, in Holland, at four per cent., for which the King of France was guarantee. I forgot the sum, but I think it was three millions of guilders, about £275,000.

"The Doctor is Judge Admiral here for all prizes brought into France by American vessels, and determines their causes as such. He received a packet of these papers while I was sitting with him.



“From this conversation, I have some hopes, my Lord, that it is possible to put an end to the American quarrel in a short time, and when that is done, I have a notion, that a treaty with the other Powers will go more smoothly on. The Doctor did not, in the course of the above conversation, hesitate as to a conclusion with them, on account of any connection with those other States; and in general seemed to think their American affair must be ended by a separate commission.

“On these occasions I said, I supposed in case of such commission he meant that the power of granting Independence would be therein expressly mentioned. He said, No doubt: I hinted this, thinking it better in the power of treating to include Independence, than to grant Independence separately, and then to treat about other matters, with the Commissioners of such Independent States, who by such grant are on the same footing with the Ministers of the other Powers. By anything the Doctor said, I did not perceive he made any account of this distinction; and I did not think it proper to say anything more about it. I forgot one thing the Doctor said with respect to some provision or reparation to those called the Loyal Sufferers:—It would be impossible to make any such provision; they were so numerous and their cases so various, that he could not see that it could make any part of the treaty. There might be particular cases that deserved compassion; these being left to the several States, they might perhaps do something for them, but they, as Commissioners, could do nothing.



“ He then read to me the Order in Carolina for confiscating and selling of estates, under the direction of the military, by which so great a number of families had been ruined, and which the people there felt so much, as would stifle their compassion for the sufferers on the other side. I remember, the Doctor, in a former proposal in April, hinted that a cession of the back lands of Canada would raise a sum which would make some reparation to the sufferers on both sides. Now, he says, one of the *necessary* articles is a cession of these back lands, without any stipulation for the Loyal Sufferers; and as an *advisable* Article, a gift of five or six hundred thousand pounds, to indemnify the sufferers on their side. I should hope he would be persuaded to alter that part of the plan.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ My Lord,

“ Your Lordship’s most obedient

“ humble servant,

“ RICHARD OSWALD.”

MR. OSWALD TO LORD SHELburnE.

“ PARIS, *July 11th*, 1782.

“ MY LORD,

“ Referring to my letter of yesterday’s date, here inclosed, relative to my conversation with Dr. Franklin, on the subject of a treaty to the Colonies, I am now to own receipt of your Lordship’s letter of the 5th, by the Courier Hog, which came to hand on the 8th. I don’t know how far such a load of business will



be supportable to your Lordship, but I think I may safely congratulate your country, on your taking up this last charge, and sincerely wish your Lordship much satisfaction and success in the discharge of it.

“When I went out yesterday to Dr. Franklin, I read to him such parts of the above letter as you desired to be communicated to him.

“I thank your Lordship for the caution with respect to Gibraltar, or any affairs under Mr. Grenville’s direction. As to the first, it was proposed by the Doctor in such a way as I understood it to be an express commission from the French Minister, and, having an opportunity of Major Ross, I put it down in my letter, as it seemed to show that this Court would be glad to be excused taking a part in the attempts of recovering the place in any other way. In answer, it is true, I said territorial possession was the only proper equivalent, if England chose to part with it, and I happened to mention Porto Rico as what in such case would be agreeable to many people. That passed in the way of conversation, although the proposal, I supposed, was designedly prompted as above mentioned. I never heard anything more on the subject. As to Mr. Grenville’s business, it would have been quite wrong in me to meddle in it in any shape, and so cautious was I, that I scarce asked him any question as to the progress of his affairs ; thinking it sufficient, if by an intercourse with Dr. Franklin I could help to bring on a settlement with the Colonies, upon which, I always believed,



a conclusion with the other parties would in a great measure depend, both as to despatch and conditions:

“ Even in this business I had scarce taken any steps, since my last coming over in the end of May. It was impossible to do so, as Mr. Franklin seemed to attend to the expectation and issue of Mr. Grenville’s Powers and Instructions, which, he said, were imperfect at first, and not completed at last to his satisfaction with respect to them, so that the Doctor did not incline to talk of business to me, and I had nothing to write, even if I had known at times, when Mr. Grenville’s couriers were despatched. The situation was not agreeable, but I could not help it, and I believe the Doctor was not pleased, although he said little to me on the subject. However, at last, being I suppose desirous that something should be done in their affairs, he very unexpectedly put his letter into my hands, of the 27th of June, which goes under cover with this. When I received it, I thought it my duty to take the steps mentioned in my letter of the 8th in consequence of it. If after seeing Mr. Jay, I can procure from those gentlemen, some sketch in writing of what they demand, I will talk to them on the subject, and try to bring it into some form of a settled Agreement, or rather Propositions, to be submitted to discussion at home, as necessary in the like cases. Upon that foundation a Commission may be granted to carry on the treaty to a conclusion ; for I plainly see the Doctor inclines that their business should be done under a separate



Commission. As to any information I can give, in relation to these affairs, which your Lordship recommends to me, I beg leave to say, that although I had better opportunities of conversation than I have, there is very little to be got here. I will, however, not scruple to give my opinion as things occur to me, viz.:—That the more anxious we appear to be for Peace, the more backward the people here will be, or the harder in their terms, which is much the same thing; and that having fully satisfied this Court of our desire to put an end to the war, as has been done, the more vigorously our exertions are pushed in the interim, we shall come sooner to our purpose, and on better terms. With respect to the Commissioners for the Colonies, our conduct towards them, I think, ought to be of a style somewhat different; they have shown a desire to treat, and to end with us on a separate footing from the other Powers, and I must say, in a more liberal way, or at least with a greater appearance of feeling for the future interests and connections of Great Britain, than I expected. I speak so from the text of the last conversation I had with Mr. Franklin, as mentioned in my letter of yesterday. And therefore we ought to deal with them tenderly, and as supposed conciliated friends, or at least well disposed to conciliation; and not as if we had anything to give them, that we can keep from them, or that they are very anxious to have. Even Dr. Franklin himself, as the subject happened to lead that way, as good as told me, yesterday, that they were their own Masters, and seemed to make no account of the grant of Inde-



pendence as a favour. I was so much satisfied beforehand of their ideas on that head, that I will own to your Lordship, I did not read to the Doctor that part of your letter, wherein you mention that grant, as if it in some shape challenged a return on their part. When the Doctor pointed at the object of the Enabling Bill, as singly resting upon a dispensation of Acts of Parliament they cared not for, I thought it enough for me to say they had been binding and acknowledged; to which no answer was made. When the Doctor mentioned the report, as if there was an expectation of retaining the sovereignty, I ventured a little further (though with a guarded caution) to touch him on the only tender side of their supposed present emancipation, and said, that such report was probably owing to the imaginations of people, upon hearing of the rejoicings in America, on the cessation of war, change of the Ministry, &c. &c., which they might conclude would have some effect in dividing the provinces, and giving a different turn to affairs; as no doubt there was a great proportion of the people, notwithstanding all that had happened, who, from considerations of original affinity, correspondence, and other circumstances, were still strongly attached to England, &c. &c.

“To this, also, there was no answer made. At the same time, I cannot but say, I was much pleased, upon the whole, with what passed upon the occasion of this interview. And I really believe the Doctor sincerely wishes for a speedy settlement; and that after the loss of Dependence, we may lose no more;



but, on the contrary, that a cordial reconciliation may take place over all that country.

“ Amongst other things, I was pleased at his showing me a state of the aids they had received from France, as it looked as if he wanted I should see the amount of the obligations to their Ally ; and as if it was the only foundation of the ties France had over them, excepting gratitude, which the Doctor owned in so many words ; but at the same time said, the debt would be punctually and easily discharged, France having given to 1788 to pay it.

“ The Doctor also particularly took notice of the discharge of the interest, to the term of the Peace, which he said was kind and generous.

“ It is possible I may make a wrong estimate of the situation of this American business, and of the chance of a total or partial recovery being desperate. In that case, my opinion will have no weight, and so will do no hurt. Yet, in my present sentiments, I cannot help offering it, as thinking that circumstances are in that situation, that I heartily wish we were done with these people, and as quickly as possible, since we have much to fear from them, in case of their taking the pet ; and throwing themselves into more close connection with this Court and our other enemies. I make no doubt, my Lord, but you will find fault with my troubling you with so much writing at a time, which must come very unseasonably, in the midst of so much other business, but we are so imprisoned here in our correspondence, that we cannot divide it, as in other countries.



“To write everything by post would be to no purpose, so that everything must go by a messenger on purpose, licensed by a passport obtained by the formality of an address to the Minister at Versailles.

“I have the honour to be,

“My Lord,

“Your Lordship’s most obedient,

“humble servant,

“RICHARD OSWALD.

“P.S. I beg leave to repeat what was mentioned in a former letter, that in my late conversations with Dr. Franklin, I could not perceive that he meant that the progress and conclusion of their treaty was to have any connection, or would be influenced by what was doing in the treaties with the other Powers ; but that the Colony Commissioners were free agents and independent of these Powers. And consequently I suppose they consider themselves restrained by their alliance with France, only in the point of ratification ; which indeed infers, that until we agree with France, we can have neither peace or truce with the Colonies. But then if we settle terms with the Colonies, and France is unreasonable, the Colonies may interpose ; or France may not choose to risk the possibility of such an arbitration. At the same time I am entirely persuaded, that Dr. Franklin does not take the least step in their own affairs, even in such as his late communication with me, but what has been settled between him and the Count de Vergennes : and consequently, if from such communication it may be



presumed that the Doctor wishes for a conclusion of their treaty, it may be supposed, that the French are in like manner disposed with respect to theirs.

“I asked Dr. Franklin, as to the answer Mr. Grenville had from this Court to his last memorials, and he told me that the proposition from England being, to take the treaty of 1763 for the basis, it was answered, that it should be so, and that the sundry Articles of said treaty should be gone over, and suitable alterations should be made as a foundation or conditions of the present treaty. Since writing the above, I am told by a friend who had some conversation with Dr. Franklin this morning, that he (the Doctor) had received a letter from some person in England, who is no friend to the late changes, giving, among other things, an account as if the new Administration were not so well disposed to end so quickly and agreeably with the Colonies, as those who have left it, &c.

“This, the gentleman told me, led the Doctor to express himself very strong as to his desire of quick despatch, as he wanted much to go home, and have the chance of a few years’ repose, having but a short time to live in the world, and had also much private business to do.

“I should therefore hope it may be possible soon to bring their business near to a final close, and that they will not be any way stiff as to those Articles he calls *advisable*, or will drop them altogether. Those he calls necessary will hardly be any obstacle. I shall be able to make a better guess when I have



another meeting with him, jointly with Mr. Jay, which I hope to have by the time this courier returns. Allow me, my Lord, to observe, that if I continue here any time, I would wish to have a messenger attending. This Potter is a proper man."

MR. GRENVILLE TO LORD SHELBURNE.

"PARIS, *July 12th*, 1782.

"MY LORD,

"I profit by the opportunity, which Mr. Oswald's messenger offers, to add a very few lines to those which I had the honour to address to your Lordship on the 9th, and still upon the subject of that immediate return, for which I have made such urgent requisitions; should any difficulty occur upon the idea of the negociation being left unfinished, by such a measure, may I be excused for suggesting that Mr. Oswald or Mr. Walpole, who are both upon the spot, could much more than supply my place for any purpose that might be wished, and for keeping this business still ostensibly on foot by giving an answer to the French paper I had transmitted, should such be the intention of his Majesty? Your Lordship will, I flatter myself, forgive my annexing so much importance, and so many words, to a subject of such infinitely little importance, and will be persuaded, I trust, that if I repeat the utter impossibility of my remaining here in any circumstances, it is not from the vanity of supposing it can be any object that I should, but from that earnestness which makes it natural to



(press) any resolution finally and decisively taken. I will not, however, unnecessarily intrude upon the better employment of your Lordship's time, having nothing to add upon the subject of the negociation, further than the humble assurances, which, if I might so presume, I would wish to be conveyed to his Majesty, that I have not been wanting in zeal during my stay here, neither as I hope in duty to his Majesty by my respectful though invariable entreaty to return.

"I have the honour to be with the greatest respect,

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's most obedient and

"most humble servant,

"THOMAS GRENVILLE.

"P.S. I have the honour to enclose to your Lordship a memorial I this instant received from Versailles, with a copy of Mons. de Vergennes' to me upon the same subject.

"T. G."

MR. OSWALD TO LORD SHELburnE.

"PARIS, *July 12th*, 1782.

(3 Afternoon.)

"MY LORD,

"The courier has been in waiting some time for Dr. Franklin's letters. They are just come to hand, with one for myself, which I think proper to send to your Lordship, with the Maryland paper that was inclosed in it.

"I am glad to see by the Doctor's letter, as if he



wishes a settlement with them may not be stopped ; I think that may be presumed from his sending me this letter, and the explanations therein mentioned. On the other hand, I cannot but be concerned at this report, which has been conveyed to him, of a reserve intended in the grant of Independence, being the first time I ever heard of it ; at least, Mr. Grenville did not tell me that his signification on that head was accompanied by any such reservation, and upon the faith of that, I have in my letters to your Lordship, and in conversation with Dr. Franklin, always supposed, that the grant was meant to be absolute and unconditional, which last, however, is a term I never used, thinking such qualification unnecessary. Its being given out that a difference subsisted, and resignations happened on this account, must naturally occasion this hesitation in the Commissioners of the Colonies ; and so I see by the Doctor's letter to me he puts a sort of stoppage upon the preliminaries of settlement with them, which had been pretty well sketched out, and defined in his conversation with me on the 10th instant ; and until there is a further explanation under your Lordship's authority, on the said head of Independence, I am, in a manner forbid in the Doctor's letter, to go back upon the plan of that conference, and to claim any right to the propositions thereof, which, if complete Independence was meant to be granted, is a little unlucky ; and there is reason to regret, that anybody should have been so wicked, as to throw this stumbling-block in the way, by which, not only Peace with the Colonies is



obstructed, but the general treaty is suspended, which, I cannot help still thinking, hangs upon a settlement with the Colonies. And so by this unlucky interjection the peace of the country at home is disturbed, and the blame thrown upon the new Administration, and upon your Lordship by name.

“ If before the return of the courier I should meet with the Doctor again and Mr. Jay, I will conduct myself in the best manner I can, according to circumstances, so as to lose no part of the ground that has been gained, although I am sensible there is no proceeding further, and it would be improper to attempt it, until there are fresh instructions from your Lordship. If your Lordship should think them material to be instantly communicated, the sooner they come perhaps, the better. I am perfectly ashamed of troubling with so much writing at one time, but this last letter I could not possibly help, the Doctor’s letter not having come until the other packets were sealed up.

“ I have the honour to be,

“ My Lord,

“ Your Lordship’s most obedient,

“ humble servant,

“ RICHARD OSWALD.

“ P.S. I shan’t be surprised if the next meeting with the Doctor should turn out more unfavourably than the former. Your Lordship will, no doubt, do what is necessary to prevent it.”



## MR. OSWALD TO LORD SHELBURNE.

“PARIS, *July 12th*, 1782.

“MY LORD,

“Mr. Grenville having called upon me yesterday evening, and on my asking him as to his last answer from the French Minister, he informed me of it as far as he could remember, and I was sorry to find it of a style so much above the pitch of moderation ; that our Court, after taking the treaty of 1763 for the basis of the new treaty, must agree to material alterations respecting the four quarters of the world, and that before they proceed further, this must be assented to, without any further explanation as to the particulars of such alterations. Mr. Grenville did not say he remembered the words exactly, and I may have quoted him wrong.

“However, there is enough to show upon what an unlucky footing that matter stands ; and that Peace is likely to be at a greater distance than was expected. Some time last month with a view to this kind of possibility, and having nothing to do, I wrote out some minutes, as they occurred to me, of some things that I thought might be of use, in the present case, if the war should go on, or would concern the safety of England on future occasions. I intended them for your Lordship if you had continued in the other department, but now, in the hurry of such a multitude of affairs, I can hardly expect you will take up your time with such things. However, I have sent the



packet over by the bearer, to Mrs. Oswald, to lie in her hands for the present.

“They would take better than an hour in the perusal. In case your Lordship should desire to see them, Mrs. Oswald will send the packet, upon receiving a card or other message from your Lordship; by taking the papers to the country perhaps your Lordship may have leisure to give them a fair perusal. Unless that can be done, I would rather they lie where I have ordered them. Another thing I should not like, that they should go into any other hands than your own, while I continue in this place, and there are so many Spaniards here. If your Lordship should call for them, I can get them back, when I return to England. I shall make no apology for this freedom, since I by no means solicit your Lordship’s attention to the thing, doubting myself whether it is deserving of it, and all the favour I ask is, that in case the packet is called for, it may have a perusal at your leisure.

“I am with much respect,

“My Lord,

“Your Lordship’s most obedient

“humble servant,

“RICHARD OSWALD.

“I have sent notice to Mr. Grenville, that he may have his packets ready. The copy I send is wrote out fair and plain by Mr. Whiteford, so that the papers will be more easily read, than if they had been in my hand.”



## MR. FRANKLIN TO MR. OSWALD.

"PASSY, July 12th, 1782.

"SIR,

"I inclose a letter for Lord Shelburne, to go by your courier, with some others, of which I request his care; they may be put into the Penny Post. I have received a note informing me, that 'some opposition given by his Lordship to Mr. Fox's decided *plan of unequivocally acknowledging American Independency*, was one cause of that gentleman's resignation;' this, from what you have told me, appears improbable,—it is farther said, 'that Mr. Grenville thinks Mr. Fox's resignation will be fatal to the present negociation.' This perhaps is as groundless as the former. Mr. Grenville's next courier, will probably clear up matters. I did understand from him that such an acknowledgement was intended before the commencement of the treaty; and until it is made and the treaty formally begun, propositions, and discussions seem, on consideration, to be untimely, nor can I enter into particulars without Mr. Jay, who is now ill with the influenza. My letter, therefore, to his Lordship, is merely complimentary on his late appointment.

"I wish a continuance of your health, in that at present sickly city, being with sincere esteem, Sir,

"Your most obedient and most humble servant,

"B. FRANKLIN.

"P.S.—I send you inclosed the late Resolutions



of the State of Maryland, by which the general disposition of people in America may be guessed respecting any Treaty to be proposed by General Carleton, if intended, which I do not believe."

MR. FRANKLIN TO LORD SHELBURNE.

"PASSY, *July 12th*, 1782.

"MY LORD,

"Mr. Oswald informing me that he is about to dispatch a courier, I embrace the opportunity of congratulating your Lordship on your appointment to the Treasury. It is an extension of your power to do good, and in that view, if in no other, it must increase your happiness, which I heartily wish, being with great and sincere respect,

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's most obedient and most  
"humble servant,

"B. FRANKLIN.

"RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF SHELBURNE."

LORD SHELBURNE TO MR. GRENVILLE.

"ST. JAMES'S, *July 13th*, 1782.

"SIR,

"I have the honour to receive your letter of the 9th, containing a very clear state of the several negotiations committed to your care. Your very earnest desire of being recalled, will be taken into consideration, the moment a Secretary of State is appointed, which will take place on Wednesday. In the mean time, as I collect from your letter, and



understand more particularly from Lord Temple, that your wish is to return as soon as possible, I have his Majesty's commands, to desire that you will acquaint the French Minister, and others, with whom you are in Treaty, that it is his Majesty's pleasure, that you should return to receive such fresh instructions, as the change of the department may render necessary, taking care to leave no suspicion on their mind, that it is meant to relax in any respect from the intention and spirit with which the negotiations have been hitherto carried on, by repeating the assurances you were before directed to make to these ministers, of his Majesty's sincere desire of peace, upon safe, honourable, and permanent terms. I have great satisfaction in relying on your discretion and honour, that you will take care that his Majesty's service shall not suffer in any respect by your departure.

“I am, &c.”

LORD SHELburnE TO MR. OSWALD.

“*July 13th, 1782.*”

[PRIVATE.]

“DEAR SIR,

“The King has given Mr. Grenville leave to return, and directed him to acquaint the French minister, Dr. Franklin, &c., that it is for the purpose of receiving fresh instructions, which will be necessary on the change of the department, taking care to repeat every assurance of the King's desire for peace,



and not to leave any impression on the minds of those with whom he is in treaty, of the least relaxation from the intention and spirit of the negociation, as hitherto carried on. I have the firmest reliance on Mr. Grenville's honour, that he will take care that the King's service shall not suffer in any respect by his departure : and I must strictly enjoin you not to mention to any person whatever this communication, till Mr. Grenville himself communicates his intentions and instructions, and in his own manner.

“I have nothing more to add, except that I am surprised at not hearing from you, that the present state of things makes it more necessary than ever that we should be fully instructed in all points leading to a general, or a separate peace, that though you are not instructed to talk upon points regarding France, Spain, and Holland, it does not prevent your endeavouring to gain all possible insight into their intentions and dispositions.

“I am, &c.

“RICHARD OSWALD, ESQ.”

MR. OSWALD TO LORD SHELBURNE.

“PARIS, *Tuesday, July 16th, 1782.*”

“MY LORD,

“I had this morning the honour of your Lordship's letter of the 13th, by the messenger Hog. Having heard by different persons that Mr. Grenville is to set out for London to-morrow morning, I write this to inform your Lordship that I wrote you sundry



letters by the messenger Potter, who left this place on Friday last, the 12th.

“To those letters I have nothing to add relative to business, and am of opinion it would be improper for the present to attempt to take up afresh with Dr. Franklin the subject mentioned in my last letters. I will, however, observe, that having called upon him last Sunday, I showed him, from your Lordship’s letter of the 5th, that paragraph relating to independence, which, on a former occasion, I had not read to him, as believing he was satisfied it was intended in the way he wished.

“I have the honour to be,

“My Lord,

“Your Lordship’s most obedient,

“humble servant,

“RICHARD OSWALD.”

RICHARD OSWALD, ESQ.

“Commission, *July 25th*, 1782.

GEORGE R.,

Our Will and Pleasure is, and We do hereby authorize and command you forthwith to prepare a Bill for our Signature, to pass Our Great Seal of Great Britain, in the words, or to the effect following, viz. :

George the Third, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., To Our Trusty and Wellbeloved Richard Oswald, of Our City of London, Esq., Greeting : Whereas by virtue of an Act passed in the last Session of Parliament, intituled, “An Act passed to enable His Majesty to conclude a Peace or Truce with certain Colonies in North America therein mentioned,” it



is recited, "that it is essential to the Interest, Welfare, and Prosperity of Great Britain, and the Colonies or Plantations of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, the three lower Counties on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia in North America, that Peace, Intercourse, Trade, and Commerce should be restored between them."

Therefore, and for a full Manifestation of Our earnest Wish and Desire, and of that of Our Parliament, to put an end to the calamities of War, it is enacted, that it should and might be lawful for Us, to treat, consult of, agree, and conclude with any Commissioner or Commissioners named, or to be named, by the said Colonies or Plantations, or with any Body or Bodies, Corporate or Politic, or any Assembly or Assemblies, or Description of Men, or any Person or Persons whatsoever, a Peace or a Truce with the said Colonies or Plantations, or any of them, or any part or parts thereof, any Law, Act or Acts of Parliament, Matter or Thing to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Now Know ye, That We reposing especial Trust in your Wisdom, Loyalty, Diligence, and Circumspection in the management of the Affairs to be hereby committed to your charge, have nominated and appointed, and assigned, and by these presents do nominate and appoint, constitute and assign, you, the said Richard Oswald, to be our Commissioner in that behalf, to Use and Exercise all and every the Powers and Authorities hereby entrusted and committed to you, the said Richard Oswald, and to do, perform, and execute all other Matters and Things hereby enjoined and committed to your care during Our Will and Pleasure, and no longer, according to the Tenor of these Our Letters Patent.

And it is Our Royal Will and Pleasure, and We do hereby authorize, empower, and require you, the said Richard Oswald, to treat, consult of, and conclude with any Commis-



sioner or Commissioners named, or to be named by the said Colonies or Plantations, and any Body or Bodies, Corporate or Politic, or any Assembly or Assemblies, Description of Men, or any Person or Persons whatsoever, a Peace or a Truce with the said Colonies or Plantations, or any of them, or any part or parts thereof, any Law, Act or Acts of Parliament, Matter or Thing to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And it is Our further Will and Pleasure, that every Regulation, Provision, Matter, or Thing which shall have been agreed upon between you, the said Richard Oswald, and such Commissioner or Commissioners, Body or Bodies, Corporate or Politic, Assembly or Assemblies, Description of Men, Person or Persons, as aforesaid, with whom you shall have judged meet and sufficient to enter into such Agreement, shall be fully and distinctly set forth in Writing and authenticated by your Hand and Seal, on one side, and by such Seals, or other Signature on the other, as the occasion may require, and as may be suitable to the Character and Authority of the Commissioner or Commissioners, &c., as aforesaid so agreeing. And such Instrument so authenticated, shall be by you transmitted to Us, through one of Our Principal Secretaries of State. And it is our further Will and Pleasure, that you the said Richard Oswald, shall promise and engage for Us, and in Our Royal Name and Word, that every Regulation, Provision, Matter, or Thing, which may be agreed to, and concluded by you, Our said Commissioner, shall be ratified and confirmed by Us in the fullest manner and extent, and that We will not suffer them to be violated or counteracted, either in whole or in part by any person whatsoever. And We do hereby require and command all Our Officers, Civil and Military, and all other Our loving Subjects whatsoever, to be aiding and assisting unto you, the said Richard Oswald, in the Execution of this Our Commission, and of the Powers and Authorities herein contained. Provided always, and We



do hereby declare and ordain that the several Offices, Powers, and Authorities hereby granted, shall cease, determine, and become utterly Null and Void, on the First day of July, which shall be in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand seven hundred and eighty-three, although We shall not otherwise in the meantime have revoked and determined the same. In Witness, &c.

And for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given at our Court at St. James's, the twenty-fifth day of July, One Thousand seven hundred and eighty-two. In the twenty-second year of our reign.

By His Majesty's commands,

“THO. TOWNSHEND.

“TO OUR ATTORNEY OR SOLICITOR-GENERAL.”

COPY OF A LETTER TO RICHARD OSWALD, ESQ., FROM  
MR. TOWNSHEND.

“*July 26th, 1782.*

“SIR,

“I expect to have had the honor to transmit you herewith the King's Commission, authorising you to treat and conclude a Peace, with the American Commissioners at Paris, as well as his Majesty's instructions consequent to it. But, from the length of time necessary to pass the Commission, I have thought it necessary to forward this to you without waiting for it. From the opinion which I have had very good reason to conceive of your ability, I have no doubt but that you will acquit yourself both as to spirit and form, to the satisfaction of his Majesty in this important business.

“As my intention is, and ever will be, in the high office which I have the honor to hold, to conduct my correspondence with the utmost precision and



perspicuity, I desire you will, without reserve, communicate to me any doubt that may arise upon your instructions, or any difficulties that may occur in the course of your negociation. Be assured, that you will ever find me ready to pay due attention to your opinions upon the arduous undertaking in which you are engaged, and to communicate to you, his Majesty's pleasure thereupon.

“I think it necessary to acquaint you, that Mr. Fitzherbert, now at Brussels, has orders to join you at Paris, and to replace Mr. Grenville. I have great pleasure in recommending him to your confidence, as he is a person of whose talents and discretion I have the highest opinion, founded on a long acquaintance.

“Of those with whom you are to treat, I have no knowledge of any, except Dr. Franklin. My knowledge of him is of a long standing, though of no great degree of intimacy. I am not vain enough to suppose that any public conduct or principles of mine should have attracted much of his notice; but I believe he knows enough of them to be persuaded that no one has been more averse to the carrying on this unhappy contest, or a more sincere friend to peace and reconciliation than myself. If he does me the justice to believe these sentiments to be sincere, he will be convinced that I shall show myself, in the transaction of this business, an unequivocal and zealous friend to pacification upon the fairest and most liberal terms.

“Though I have not the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with you, Sir, your character is not



unknown to me, and from that I derive great satisfaction in seeing this very important negociation in your hands.

“ When the Commission is made out, you will hear from me again, and receive at the same time his Majesty’s instructions for the execution of it.

“ I have the honor to be, &c.,

“ T. TOWNSHEND.”

GEORGE III. TO THE KING OF FRANCE.

“ MONSIEUR MON FRÈRE,

“ Ayant fait choix du Sieur Fitzherbert pour se rendre à votre Cour, en qualité de Mon Ministre, je vous prie de donner une entière créance à tout ce qu’il vous dira de ma part, et surtout aux assurances qu’il vous donnera de mon estime singulière pour vous, et de mon désir sincère de voir heureusement rétablir entre nous une amitié ferme et durable.

“ Je suis,

“ Monsieur Mon Frère,

“ Votre bon Frère,

“ GEORGE R.

“ À. ST. JAMES’S, *ce 27 Juillet, 1782.*”

INSTRUCTIONS TO MR. OSWALD.

“ *July 31st, 1782.*

(L. S.) GEORGE R.

ORDERS and Instructions to be observed by Our Trusty and Well-beloved Richard Oswald, of the City of London, Esquire, whom, by virtue of an Act passed in the present Sessions of Parliament, entitled An Act to enable His



Majesty to conclude a Peace or a Truce with certain Colonies in North America therein-mentioned, We have appointed Our Commissioner for treating and concluding a Peace with any Commissioner or Commissioners named or to be named by the said Colonies or Plantations or any Part or Parts of them. Given at Our Court at St. James's this thirty-first day of July, One Thousand seven hundred and eighty-two. And in the twenty-second year of Our Reign.

Whereas report has been made to Us, by One of Our Principal Secretaries of State, of Information which he had received from B. Franklin, Esquire, of Philadelphia, now residing at or near to Paris, to this effect:—"That he, the said B. Franklin was commissioned with others (whom he named to be Messrs. Adams, Laurens, and Jay) to treat of and conclude a Peace;—that full Powers were given to them for that purpose, and that Congress promised in good faith to Ratify, Confirm, and cause to be faithfully observed the Treaty they should make. But that they could not treat separately from France."

And whereas having received Assurances of His Most Christian Majesty's sincere disposition towards Peace; and Paris having been mutually fixed upon, as the most convenient Place, at which all Parties might assemble for the purpose of entering upon Negociation, We have already sent Our Trusty and Well-beloved Thomas Grenville, Esquire, to that Capital, with Full Powers to commence a Negociation with the Court of France, and the other Belligerent Powers in Europe; Now in consequence of the Overtures above-mentioned on the part of Persons thus stating themselves to be deputed by the Assembly of Delegates of the Revolted Colonies, and out of Our earnest desire to put an end to the Calamities of a War, which has so long subsisted; and because it has also been reported to Us, by one of Our Principal Secretaries of State, that the said Benjamin Franklin, Esquire, has expressed a strong desire "Of keep-



ing the Treaties of Peace distinct between the several Parties though going on at the same time ;” We have taken these Premises into Our consideration, and have thought fit by Our Commission under Our Great Seal of Great Britain to constitute you, the said Richard Oswald, Our Commissioner for concluding a Peace, and have caused you to be furnished with such Papers and Information as may enable you to interchange Overtures of Peace, giving you at the same time the following instructions for your Conduct in the Execution of the Important Trust We have reposed in you.

1. On the receipt of these Our Instructions, together with Our Commission, you will forthwith enter upon a Conference with the American Commissioners, or as many of them as may be assembled, and you will inform them of Our Purpose in granting you Our Commission with Full Powers, a copy whereof you will deliver to them, at the same time declaring that you shall be ready to produce the Original when desired. You will moreover deliver to them a copy of the Act of Parliament upon which the Powers granted you by Our Commission are founded.

2. You will then express Our Wishes, that the Mutual Powers of Treating and Concluding may be so general and definitive, that matters may thereby be brought to a speedy and determinate Issue. With this View, you will desire to be informed of, and to see the Nature and Extent of the Authority with which the Commissioners are invested by the Congress ; and we hereby Authorize you to admit any Persons, with whom you treat, to describe themselves by any Title or Appellation whatsoever, and to represent their Superiors, from whom they state themselves to derive Authority under any denomination whatever.

3. These Preliminaries being settled, You will declare that you are ready and desirous to learn any Ideas and Intentions they (the American Commissioners) may have, for carrying into effect, with most speed and certainty, Our earnest



wishes to restore Peace and Amity between Our Kingdoms, and the said American Colonies.

4. In case you find the American Commissioners are not at liberty to treat on any terms short of Independence, You are to declare to them that you have Our Authority to make that Concession; Our Earnest Wish for Peace, disposing Us to purchase it at the price of acceding to the complete Independence of the Thirteen States, namely, New Hampshire, &c.

5. You are moreover empowered to engage Our Promise, in order to make the Peace, if it should take place, more solid and durable, to cede to the said Colonies, the Town and District of New York, and any other Territory, Town, or Garrison within the Limits of the said Colonies, which may be in Our possession at the Time of signing the Treaty.

6. The question of Independence thus removed, you will not fail of course to turn your attention to the consideration of such Proposals as it is to be hoped they will think it incumbent upon them to make for the purpose of rendering whatever Terms may be agreed upon, permanent and mutually satisfactory and beneficial. In the course of this Discussion you will not fail to pay due attention to the Rights and Interests of Individuals, and you will particularly press the speedy Enlargement of such Persons as may be now imprisoned or confined on account of their attachment to the Government of Great Britain. Under this head You are to consider and claim as a matter of absolute Justice, all Debts incurred to the subjects of Great Britain, before 1775, and if, as has been intimated, you should find the Commissioners unauthorized to engage for a Specific Redress in this particular, You will insist on the Justice of these Demands, and that they would promise and engage for the sincere interposition of Congress with the several Provinces to procure an ample and full satisfaction.

7. Whereas many of Our Loyal Subjects having valuable property in the Colonies in question have, nevertheless, in



these unhappy disputes taken part with Great Britain, and in consequence thereof have been considered as having thereby exposed their Property to Confiscation, Justice as well as Compassion demands that a Restitution or Indemnification should be required on behalf of such sufferers.

On this head you will propose a Restoration of all Rights, as they stood before the Commencement of Hostilities, and a general Amnesty of all Offences committed, or supposed to be committed in the course of them.

8. If you should collect from the answer made to the Representations, that their consent to the preceding article cannot be obtained without some further concessions on Our Part, and the cession before proposed of New York, &c. be not sufficient, you may in that case propose to stipulate for the annexation of a portion of our ungranted Lands to each Province in lieu of what shall be restored to the Refugees and Loyalists, whose estates they have seized and confiscated.

9. In regard to the question of any National Substitution for the Dependent Connection with Great Britain, You must in the first place seek to discover the Dispositions and Intentions of the Colonies, by the Intimations and Propositions of the Commissioners. And if it shall appear to you to be impossible to form with them any Political League of Union or Amity to the exclusion of other European Powers, you will be particularly earnest in your Attention and Arguments to prevent their binding themselves under any Engagement inconsistent with the plan of *Absolute and Universal Independence*, which is the indispensable condition of our acknowledging their Independence on Our Crown and Kingdoms.

10. It were much to be wished, that a foundation for an Amicable Connection could be laid in some mutual Principle of Benefit and Indulgence. In this view We would direct you to propose as a friendly Token of Reconciliation, and of Propensity to those Ties, which are consonant to our mutual Relation, Habits, Language, and Nature, that in future an



unreserved system of Naturalization should be agreed upon between Our Kingdoms and the American Colonies.

11. But notwithstanding you are by Our Commission authorized to conclude, and sign anything that may be agreed upon between You and the American Commissioners, it is Our express Will and Pleasure, that you do not, in virtue of the said Power, proceed to the signature of any Act whatever with the Commissioners for the Colonies, without first having received Our Special Orders for that purpose from one of Our Principal Secretaries of States.

12. Whereas We have at the earnest desire and suggestion of the said Commissioners, as above stated, actually commenced a negociation with the Court of France, which has been extended to other Belligerent Powers, and entrusted as above to Our Trusty and Well-beloved Alleyne Fitzherbert, Esq., with the necessary Powers for that purpose, Our Will and Pleasure is, that you preserve the most constant and intimate Communication from time to time with the said Alleyne Fitzherbert, and in case you shall learn from such Communication, that the Proposals of the Court of France, or of the other Belligerent Powers, without whose concurrence the Court of Versailles will not conclude a Treaty, should be such as We cannot consistently with a due regard for Our own honour, and the Interests of Our Kingdom, accept, and the design of a general Treaty should be thereby frustrated; You will in that event point your whole attention to dispose the American Commissioners towards a separate Negociation, in the hope, that the Concessions you are authorized to make, will appear to them to satisfy the Interests and the Claims of their Constituents, as in that case they can have no justifiable Motive to persist in a War, which, as to them, will have no longer any object, and it is be hoped, will not be inclined to lend themselves to the purposes of French Ambition. At any rate, You will not fail to inform yourself accurately, what will content them and report to Us



accordingly through one of our Principal Secretaries of State waiting for, and expecting further instructions, which shall be sent you with all suitable expedition.

“G. R.”

The following letters have been placed in my hands, at my request, by the kindness of the Duke of Portland. There are other letters in the same collection which I have not thought it worth while to publish, on account of the temporary nature of the subjects of which they treat. The arrangements for a contemplated ministry in 1789, seem to have given Mr. Fox much trouble; the reader will see, perhaps with some surprise, that even at that time it was apparently not intended to place Mr. Burke in the cabinet. With respect to most of the other persons mentioned, all interest respecting their pretensions, and their politics has long passed away.

[*Indorsed*—London, June 29th, 1782. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. SECRETARY FOX. Received July 4th. Lord Rockingham's Amendment. Cabinet as before.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“I have only time to tell you that Lord Rockingham is a great deal better indeed. As to other things, just as last night.

“Yours sincerely,

“C. J. FOX.

“RICHMOND HOUSE, *June 29th*, 1782.”



[*Indorsed*—London, July 6th, 1782. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.  
Received 11th. Reasons for his resignation.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“The hurry I have been in for some time past will, I am sure, be a sufficient excuse with your Grace for not having written to you at this very interesting moment. My conduct has been much blamed, but I have reason to flatter myself that it is approved by very many, and especially by those whose opinions I most respect. I can hardly doubt but when Richard \* explains to you the circumstances of the case, you will think me in the right. Possibly you will hardly wait for an explanation to decide that it could not be right to remain with Lord Shelburne as minister. I shall be very sorry indeed, if I should have acted contrary to your Grace’s opinion, on many accounts, but among others, because I really think that all the little chance that remains of ever doing good depends upon your taking the lead of us, and animating us by your firmness and zeal. After what has passed, I need not say that my part is completely taken, and that I hope, whatever other changes may happen, that the Duke of Devonshire, Lord Fitzwilliam, your Grace, and I, shall always act together with the same cordiality that we used to do when we had other coadjutors; and that we shall always keep up a standard which all Whigs may repair to when

\* Mr. FitzPatrick.



they are so inclined. The defection of the Duke of Richmond, Lord Temple and others is no doubt a cruel blow to us, but it is to be hoped (and I am sanguine in it), that they will soon see their error and repent. Lord Shelburne says that he did all he could, at our desire, to persuade H. M. to appoint your Grace to the Treasury. Therefore I suppose you will make him your acknowledgments for his efforts, which though unsuccessful, were undoubtedly sincere.

“I am, my dear Lord,

“Yours ever most sincerely,

“C. J. FOX.

“LONDON, *July 6th*, 1782.”

[*Indorsed* — London, July 12th, 1782. Received 17th. RIGHT  
HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“I need not say how much I am obliged to you for your letter of the 6th, which I have just received. Nothing could be more flattering to me than your judging the part I have taken to be right, and your presuming that I should take it. Richard can much better explain to you all the circumstances relating to it than I can do by letter. Your Grace puts it upon the true point; where there is not confidence, there must be Power, and Power in this country must accompany the Treasury. Those who have thought otherwise will, I am convinced, soon repent their conduct, and acknowledge that we saw the thing in the true light. Lord Keppel has declared to the



King his intention of resigning at the end of the campaign. His professional friends prevented his taking the step immediately. I wrote what I knew of the arrangements to Burgoyne last night, so have no news to acquaint you with now. If we had continued, I told the Duke of Rutland that I should have thought it necessary to ask the Garter for you, unless you were to be First Lord of the Treasury, in which case I had no doubt but that you would give it to him. The only thing that vexes me in this business, is, that I am convinced that if we had resigned in a body, Shelburne must have yielded.

“I am, my dear Lord,

“Yours ever sincerely,

“C. J. FOX.

“GRAFTON STREET, *July 12th*, 1782.”

[*Indorsed*—St. Anne's Hill, January 29th, 1784. 9 a.m. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“I have just received a note from Sheridan, who tells me that Pitt has given an answer, and that you must give one at eleven o'clock, and wish to see me first. It is quite impossible for me to be in town so soon; but I think our line is quite clear—not to treat with him until he has resigned, and when he has, to adhere to the three preliminaries you mentioned to Marsham formerly. The only doubt can be, whether you should insist upon these being settled previous to your meeting, or at the meeting; but as I do not understand from Sheridan's note



that Pitt has resigned, we are not yet come to that difficulty. I almost flatter myself that you do not want me quite so much as Sheridan says; because I rather think if you had, you would not have trusted to him, but would have sent to me time enough for me to come, and would have let me know what Pitt's answer is, which he has not even hinted. I will be at Devonshire House by two o'clock.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *Thursday morning, 9 o'clock.*  
*January 29th, 1784.*”

[*Indorsed*—St. Ann's Hill, February 24th, 1784. 10 p.m. RIGHT  
HONOURABLE MR. FOX. Received at 15 min. past 1 a.m.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“It is now near ten, and I have but just received your letter, so that all thoughts of going to town to-night, must of course be out of the question. I will tell you exactly how I understood the matter, by which you will perceive that I do not agree entirely either with Marsham or you. The expedient to which Powis alluded was, as I conceived it, this: that the King should send to you to talk to you upon the subject of a *new* Ministry; that you should mention to the King, the utility of a junction, and take his Majesty's orders to apply to Pitt or any one else upon the subject. I confess I did not mention, nor do I *in this case*, see the necessity of a direct signification to the House of Commons of the end of this ministry. Thus far perhaps I rather lean to



Marsham; but on the other hand, I never could advise you to give into what now appears to be the proposition, viz., that you should go to the King only *pro formâ*, knowing that you are to receive from his Majesty the same proposal in words which you had before in writing, and I think the proposition infinitely the worse for Pitt's being previously a party to it. Marsham and everybody must see that it lies completely open to the old objection of Pitt's being as it were an agent for the King; and I mention this the rather because in every conversation at which I have been present, Powis seemed to feel the whole weight of this difficulty at least as much as myself. I must at the same time say, that Marsham made more light of it. At all events if the King sends you must go, but no man upon reflection, however eager for union, can think it proper, that it should be stipulated and explained beforehand what his Majesty is to say to you. You and not Pitt must be the King's agent, as far as he is supposed to have one, and to this I think you should adhere; but I own I think that part of the difficulty which relates to the honour of the House of Commons will be in a great degree got over whenever the King shall have sent to you to assist *him* (not Pitt) in forming a new administration, because nobody will suppose that *he* takes such a measure but from a sense of the impossibility of maintaining his servants against the House of Commons. I have told you all that occurs to me, but whichever way you decide I shall be perfectly



satisfied. I will be in town to-morrow morning certainly.

“Yours ever sincerely,

“C. J. FOX.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *February 24th*, 1784, 10 o’clock.”

[*Indorsed*—St. Ann’s Hill, July 27th, 1784, half-past 3 p.m. RIGHT  
HONOURABLE MR. FOX. Received at 8 p.m.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“As I happened to be out when your servant arrived, although he went immediately in search for me, yet I have but just received your letter, and, consequently, my being in town for any parliamentary business this day is out of the question. With respect to the wish you and other friends have of my attending Parliament, though I little thought I ever could even demur upon an occasion where you express yourself so strongly, I must own that my opinion is so very strong on the other side of the question, that I cannot do what you desire without begging you at least to reconsider the subject. The propriety of our friends attending as a party without me I am far from insisting upon; and, indeed, I was so very far from supposing such an intention, that I told Lord John Cavendish that I thought it full as well he should be out of Parliament for the present, and have uniformly given it as my opinion to every individual member who consulted me, that there was no reason why he should not go out of town. It is impossible not to see that the majority is much more against *us* than *for* the ministry; and their behaviour



on the India Bill, which had begun to excite much discontent till I opposed it, is a very sufficient lesson in my mind that it is not by our interference that we have the best chance of making them sick of their folly. At the same time I own that the manner in which Sheridan and Eden have teased Pitt, and shown his ignorance upon so many occasions has had its use ; but I am convinced that even this advantage would have been less if I had been present, and given the businesses upon which these skirmishes have happened, more the appearance of a pitched battle between ministry and us. With regard, therefore, to the idea of a general attendance in the House, I must beseech you to reconsider it before I can adopt it in direct contradiction to my own full conviction. With respect to the Navy Bill business, whenever it shall be in a shape in which we can *divide* against it (I care not with how small numbers), I will go to town, and enter my protest against what I conceive to be a breach of public credit. If, therefore, that is to come on to-morrow, and you will let me know it by a line by the post to-night, or by any other conveyance which will reach this place before one o'clock to-morrow, I will go to town immediately. I beg to be understood at the same time that I do not mean to refuse going up upon other businesses, too, if *you* should persist in thinking it desirable ; but I must say it will be as much against my opinion as my inclination. With respect to my inclination, I know it ought to give way ; but yet if any one else had done all I have for



these last eight months, and was as completely tired out with it, body and mind, as I am, I believe he would think he had some right to consult it. I cannot express to you how fatigued I was with the last day's attendance, and how totally unequal I feel myself in point of spirits, to acquit myself as I ought to do, either for the good of the party, or for my own reputation. However, I must submit to your judgment and to theirs if you persist in your opinion. But I am sure you will not repent it, if you will so far trust me as to believe that I know the House of Commons as well, and myself something better than, those who differ from me. I am sure you will do me the justice to believe, that if it were nothing more than caprice or laziness that kept me here, your letter would have produced my immediate attendance in town, instead of this long answer. Great injustice is done me, if I am suspected of any want of zeal for the cause ; but I *know*, that both on my own account, and in consideration of the present state of the House, I can serve it better by lying by for a little while.

“ I am, very sincerely, my dear Lord,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *Tuesday, half-past 3.*”

[*Indorsed*—St. Ann's Hill, August 1, 1784. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“ I shall certainly be in town to-morrow, my dear Lord, as you desire it ; though, as to exposing the absurdity of the plan, there is nobody who has thought of it so little as I,—and who is so unfit for



it. I hope, therefore, that others will begin, and that it may be enough for me to support them. I cannot believe in the intention of lowering the national interest. Whenever such a bill comes in I will *divide* against it ; and I hope *division* is intended to-morrow, for I really do hate going to the House of Commons to such a degree, that I wish not to be brought there for nothing.

“ Yours ever sincerely,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *Sunday*.”

[*Indorsed*—January 21st, 1789. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“ I SEND you enclosed a sketch of an arrangement, which, imperfect as it is, may be of some use to you. I believe there are some places, and probably still more claimants wholly omitted in it ; but I have found myself so apt to forget, when I have seen you, some points that I had meant to mention to you, that I thought it best to set down something on paper. I have not taken credit for the Gentlemen Pensioners, as it appears still uncertain whether we shall have them ; and if we have, I think they must be offered to Cholmondeley, whose former place is certainly to be out of our reach.

“ If I must have the business of India in my hands (which I confess I do not see any easy way of avoiding), you can scarcely conceive what a relief to me it would be to have Grenville ; but, on the other hand, there are many other uses to be made of the Chief Justiceships, and no other Privy Councillor's place has occurred to me.



“ I have seen Adam, and entirely approve stirring without doors as soon as possible, and avoiding, if we can, any more divisions. My health must be so far attended to, as not to appoint for the Westminster Meeting a day likely to follow immediately a long night in the House of Commons.

“ I hear the Duke of Northumberland certainly refuses Ireland. If the Ordnance can be kept for Conway, pray do it; and surely if Lord Rawdon is of the Cabinet, *they* ought to be satisfied. I suppose a Commoner cannot be President, otherwise it might be stated to them, that either that office, or the Ordnance, must be kept for Conway. You will think I harp very much upon this part of the arrangement, but I really do feel considerable uneasiness about it. I suppose it will be impossible for you to call here before the House of Lords to-morrow, but I hope we shall meet the day after, and settle finally a great part at least of this troublesome business.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ SOUTH STREET, *Wednesday night.*”

|                            |                        |
|----------------------------|------------------------|
| First Lord of the Treasury | . Duke of Portland.    |
| Chancellor of Exchequer    | . Lord J. Cavendish.   |
| Secretary of State (Home)  | . Lord Stormont.       |
| Ditto, Foreign . . . .     | . Mr. Fox.             |
| First Lord of Admiralty    | . Lord Fitzwilliam.    |
| President of Council . .   | . Lord Carlisle.       |
| Privy Seal . . . .         | . Lord Rawdon.         |
| Chancellor . . . .         | . Lord Loughborough.   |
| Pay Master . . . .         | . Mr. Burke.           |
| Treasurer of Navy . .      | . Mr. Sheridan.        |
| Secretary at War . . .     | . Mr. Fitzpatrick.     |
| Master of Mint . . . .     | . Lord Robert Spencer. |



|                                      |                                                            |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
| Post Masters . . . . .               | { Lord Foley.<br>Lord Cadogan.                             |
| Vice-Treasurers . . . . .            | { Lord Sandwich.<br>Mr. North.                             |
| Surveyor of Woods . . . . .          | Lord Charles Spencer.                                      |
| „ Lands . . . . .                    | Mr. J. St. John.                                           |
| Ranger of Parks . . . . .            |                                                            |
| Treasury . . . . .                   | { Sir G. Cooper.<br>Sir G. Elliot.<br>Mr. Windham.         |
|                                      | { Lord Duncannon.<br>Lord J. Townshend.<br>Admiral Pigott. |
| Admiralty . . . . .                  | { Captain McBride.<br>Mr. Keene.<br>Lord Ludlow.           |
| Master-General of Ordnance . . . . . | Duke of Northumberland.                                    |
| Surveyors . . . . .                  | { Mr. Courtney.<br>Mr. Strachey.<br>Mr. Kenrick.           |
| Vice Minchin . . . . .               | Colonel Stanhope.                                          |
| Vice Adam . . . . .                  | Mr. Beckford.                                              |

“ Chief Justice in Eyre, S. of Trent, made up as it was to Lord Grantley, if given to Lord Sandwich, might enable us to keep Lord Mount Edgecombe; if given to Lord Hertford, or Lord Beauchamp, might enable us to keep the Duke of Dorset. Chief Justice N. of Trent, Lord Rochester, or Mr. Thomas Grenville, or Mr. Grey. If I am to be in *effect* the head of the Indian Board, Grenville would be best, as it would be a great satisfaction indeed to me to have him at the Board with me; but, on the other hand, it would enable Grey to be Vice-President to the Board of Trade, which he would like, and would not be unsuitable to him.

“ I have left the Parks vacant, but they might be given either to Lord Jersey, Lord Townshend, or Mr.



Charles Townshend; or, if they were made up as before, they might answer one of the purposes for which I have mentioned the Chief Justiceship in Eyre. I have supposed the Duke of Northumberland to have the Ordnance, contrary to my wishes. If he has not, perhaps Sir J. Swinburne must be at the Admiralty, and poor Lord Ludlow give way. Walpole must, I think, in our present distress, be satisfied with his former situation.

|                                     |   |                    |
|-------------------------------------|---|--------------------|
| India Board . . . . .               | { | Mr. Fox.           |
|                                     |   | Lord J. Cavendish. |
|                                     |   | Mr. Burke.         |
|                                     |   | Lord R. Spencer.   |
|                                     |   | Mr. Montagu.       |
|                                     |   | Lord Porchester.   |
| Presidency Board of Trade . . . . . | . | Mr. Sheridan.      |
| Vice-President ditto . . . . .      | . | Mr. North.         |

“If Lord Porchester does not take office, Grenville may be in his place, or, if Grey is (Vice-President), North must come to the India Board.

[*Indorsed*—Bath, February 16th, 1789. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“I think your observation with respect to what I thought of about our proceedings in Ireland is conclusive against my idea. I am sure you will agree with me that the bulletins, whether good or bad, ought not to make the slightest difference in the conduct of the Prince, or of us. I have written several letters to impress this opinion upon our friends, and I own I am very anxious about it, because I think if we were to alter our conduct, we should tacitly abandon every principle on which we have relied.

“I shall leave this place on Thursday after the



letters are come in and propose sleeping at Andover, and going Friday to St. Anne's Hill. I mention these particulars of my journey, in order that you may know where to find me if I am wanted. If you wish me to be in town sooner than I intend, which is Monday morning next, I am quite well enough to go at a moment's warning, but should not like to go in less than two days from hence to London.

"Yours ever,

"C. J. FOX.

"BATH, *February 16th.*"

[*Indorsed*—St. Ann's Hill, July 21st, 1792. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

"MY DEAR LORD,

"I am much obliged to you for your letter, and should think I very ill-requited the perfect confidence and openness which you have always used to me, if I hesitated in the least to give you my opinion upon this or any other point of public conduct. I think with you that your acceptance of the Garter at this moment could produce no good effect in any view whatever, and that it might possibly do much mischief; the greatest of all to the public in my judgment, if it should tend (which I confess I do not think impossible) to lessen your weight and influence. I may possibly be too suspicious, but I own I cannot bring myself to think that Pitt has ever meant anything but to make a division among us, or if that could not be done, to give the public the idea of such a division, and by creating jealousies and suspicions (to which some circumstances of the times were but too favourable) to prevent any hearty co-operation



against him at a juncture in which he must feel himself so vulnerable. In this view I wished you to see the Duke of Leeds, and am glad you have seen him, because I take for granted, that through him it will be known to the King, that if Pitt has given him any hopes of dividing us, these hopes are delusive. I say this from what I know must have been your conversation with the Duke of Leeds, and from the few words you say, for I have not yet heard from St. John. Rolleston comes to me to-morrow, and will, I suppose, bring me his letter. I agree with you in doubting much the Duke of Leeds's influence anywhere; but for the reason you give, I am very glad you have seen him. Pitt has now made his third offer of the Great Seal to Lord L——, India to Lord North, and the Garter to you. Whether if these things are known they will strengthen him in the opinion of the public, or raise him in that of his party, I much doubt; but that is his business. That we can never with honour or advantage come in *under* him I am convinced, and I deceive myself if I do not ground this opinion much more upon *party* than *personal* reasons and feelings. However, I am sensible that by many it will be, nay it is, attributed to reasonings which are peculiar to *myself*; and I own this idea gives me some uneasiness, though I am sure it is not founded.\*

“ I am very sincerely,

“ My dear Lord, yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *Saturday night*.”

\* *I. e.* well founded—

“ Whole as the marble, founded as the rock.”—SHAKESPEARE.



[*Indorsed* —July 26th, 1792. MR. ROLLESTON.]

“EATON STREET, *Thursday, July 26th, 1792.*

“MY LORD,

“I have just returned from St. Anne’s Hill, and have the honour to send your Grace the accompanying letter from Mr. Fox, who says he perfectly approves of everything hitherto done respecting the business in question.

“Sir Ralph Woodford, by desire of the Duke of Leeds, he said, told me this morning, that as soon as I forwarded to him your Grace’s ‘*credential*’ that he meant to put it in his pocket, and (availing himself of an offer made him by Lord Beaulieu to pass a few days with his lordship in the neighbourhood of Windsor), would take the first favourable opportunity of producing that ‘*credential*’ to his Majesty, and of adding everything that he should feel himself authorized to do, in order to bring about that union of parties, which, I understand, he expresses himself not to have less at heart than your Grace, for the benefit of mankind in general, and of this country in particular.

“I shall lose no time in conveying in a proper manner your Grace’s letter to the Duke of Leeds, when I am honoured with it for that purpose, and have the honour to be,

“My Lord,

“Your Grace’s most devoted and

“most faithful humble servant,

“STEPHEN ROLLESTON.



[*Indorsed*—St. Ann's Hill, July 26th, 1792. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“When I read the account you sent to St. John of your conversation with the Duke of Leeds, I was a good deal struck with his apparent backwardness to communicate your sentiments to the King, because I had heard that he had professed on the contrary great readiness for such an employment. Upon enquiry I find that he expected from you a *direct* request that he would make such a communication, and that without such a request he does not think himself authorised to do it. I ventured to say for you, that I was sure you would have no objection to your sentiments upon the present state of affairs being distinctly known in the closet, but what the Duke of Leeds wants, is an authority from you to this effect. If you see no objection, I am sure I do not, to your writing a few lines to him referring to your conversation and expressing a wish that your sentiments might be known to his Majesty, in order that if the country suffers from the present weakness of Government, the King should know that nothing can be imputed to any backwardness in you or your friends to do their part, and take their share in forming a strong administration. Whether there will be any great use in this, I do not know, but I think there can be no harm ; and if it should be known, would be considered as a measure that would do you credit. And I think too it might be the means of ascertaining whether



there is any possibility of our coming in on other terms than those of submission to Pitt. If such a possibility exists, I am as eager for seizing and improving it, as I am, and I believe always shall be, totally averse from acting *under* him. If you think it right to write to the Duke of Leeds, you had better inclose the letter to Rolleston.

“Yours ever sincerely,

“C. J. FOX.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *Thursday, July 26th.*”

“I promised Coutts that I would mention to you his being at Cheltenham, not that I suppose that any introduction of him to you is necessary at such a place as Cheltenham; but I should be sorry he should think I had neglected anything he wished, because I am very much obliged to him.

“I take this opportunity of sending a strange letter, which I have received from Carlisle. I must own I have some difficulty to keep my temper, when I hear of the friends of this Ministry complaining of the weakness of Government, and reflect upon its original formation.”

[*Indorsed*—St. Ann’s Hill, August 21st, 1792. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“I am sorry you should have had the trouble of writing me an account of what passed, as I had always intended to go to town to-morrow to hear it. I will if you please dine with you to-morrow, and talk



over the present extraordinary state of things, in which I own that there are some points upon which I wish for explanation. Upon what could Dundas think that he had a right to use any style resembling complaint towards you, if the old negociation was as completely at an end as you understood it to be? Is it possible that *he* understood otherwise? But we shall have time to talk over this to-morrow. You will do me the justice to say that my nature is not inclined to suspicion, but I confess if we cannot have a coalition upon proper terms, of which I despair, I shall be glad to find the two parties in their old state of declared hostility again,

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *Tuesday*.”

[*Indorsed*—St. Ann’s Hill, Half-past six, December 1st, 1792. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“I send you enclosed a note I have just received from Adam. If they mention danger of *Insurrection*, or rather, as they must do to legalise their proceedings, of *Rebellion*, surely the first measure all honest men ought to take is to impeach them for so wicked and detestable a falsehood. I fairly own that, if they have done this, I shall grow savage, and not think a French *lanterne* too bad for them. Surely it is impossible—if any thing were impossible for such monsters, who, for the purpose of weakening or destroying the honorable connection of the Whigs,



would not scruple to run the risk of a civil war. I cannot trust myself to write any more, for I confess I am too much heated.

“Yours affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *Saturday, Half past six.*”

[*Inclosure.*]

“W. HALL, *Saturday, Half past two o’clock.*”

“I think it right to send a person on purpose to let you and the Duke of Portland know, while you are together, that a Proclamation is to be issued to-day, calling Parliament to meet the 13th instant. The ground stated in the Proclamation is, I believe, *Insurrections*. The Militia is likewise to be embodied.

“Rolleston tells me this moment that Lord Grenville has sent to the Gazette Office to desire the Gazettes may not be delivered *out* until farther orders. He supposes the reason to be that Lord Grenville thinks it necessary to wait until they hear from Windsor, whether these measures are sanctioned by the King, Pitt being gone to the King.

“Yours ever,

“WILLIAM ADAM.”

[*Indorsed*—December 31st, 1792. RIGHT HONOURABLE MR. FOX.]

“MY DEAR LORD,

“Though I mean to call upon you in the course of the morning, yet as it may be uncertain whether I shall have an opportunity for a full conversation with you, I think I owe it to our long and uninterrupted friendship, to tell you plainly and directly my thoughts upon the state of this last unpleasant busi-



ness ; and especially with respect to what may pass to-day. That Sir G. E.'s speech was made with the intention to force you in some way or other to a declaration which might undo the effect of your speech in the House of Lords, I have no doubt, and I certainly suspect that in this project he was the agent of those who wish, at all events, to widen the breach, if they can find one, or to make one, if they cannot find it, between you and me. His indelicacy in delivering an opinion from you, which, from what has since passed, I must think you never authorised him to do in public, and his pertinacity in so doing, when he knew that Lord Titchfield was to speak, leave me, I own it, in no doubt of his unfair intentions,—full as unfair, if not more so, towards you as to me.\* I hope he will not have succeeded in making any breach between us, but he has in my judgment succeeded in making it necessary for you, either by yourself or Lord Titchfield, to declare yourself fully ; and it is with regard to this declaration to be made to-day, as I understand, by Lord Titchfield, that I feel myself incredibly anxious. If it should be in the smallest degree ambiguous, if it should not be as perspicuous and explicit as language can make it, the consequences to *me* will be very unpleasant indeed, but to *you* much worse ; if after to-day it should remain a question, whether you are or are not a supporter of the Ministry — whether you still remain the head of that Opposition which has so long considered you as

\* See on this subject the Malmesbury Papers. Sir Gilbert Elliot represented at this time the Burke section of the party.



such, I must speak the truth and tell you, that your name will be bandied about in a manner which I cannot bear to think of, and possibly it may become necessary for you to make another explanation and to have the repetition of these scenes, in which, if I am to judge from myself, you must have felt much more than is commonly understood by the words 'anxiety' and 'distress.' My fears upon this head are the stronger on account of some expressions, particularly two, which, from what I heard from you and others who have seen you, I think Lord Titchfield may possibly use. The first is, *relaxing from the severity of Opposition*. These words when I heard them first, did not strike me to be so objectionable as they appear to me now upon reflection. They certainly convey the idea of the system of *opposing* more than I understand you to have done; because, to what do they apply? Certainly not to this Bill, and others of a similar complexion, because, with respect to such measures, you do not relax in opposition to them, but you actually support them. They will therefore be not unreasonably applied to the other measures, or general conduct of Administration, and in fact be considered as tantamount to Mr. Burke's *dulcification* and *neutralisation*. This sense I take to be directly repugnant to your speech. You say you consider the present mischiefs as in part owing to the misconduct of Ministers. Surely, then, though it may be necessary to support particular measures which the safety of the country may require, it is a time with regard to the men rather to



redouble your vigilance and jealousy, than to relax in your severity. The other expression which I heard of with alarm, was a hope that we (meaning you and me) might soon *meet again*. If anything of this sort is said, it will give great credit to those who give out with so much industry that we are separated, and great discredit to me who maintain everywhere the contrary. I feel the impropriety of suggesting expressions to you, and still more to Lord Titchfield; but I own I think he ought to be for your sake, still more than for mine, very distinct and explicit, and that he ought to declare directly either that he is a supporter of Ministry, and separated from me, or the direct contrary,—that he remains in his former sentiments and conduct with respect to both them and me. If, as I hope, the last is nearest to his opinion, I need not say, that the present Bill and other measures formed upon the ground of the dangers in which you believe, and I do not, may be made an exception without any inconsistency. To support individual measures of Administration, while we act in general opposition to the Ministers, is no new conduct to us, and though I own that, if such measures become more important, and are more frequently the subjects of discussion, in such case the union of those who differ upon them will become more lax, and the opposition to those with whom we so often concur more feeble; yet this is an evil which may arise, but ought not to be anticipated. Indeed, in the present case, I am the more sanguine, because I know so few points upon which you and I



do actually differ. However, this is matter for future consideration, and rather a digression from the immediate object of this letter, which is to press you by every consideration both of friendship for me, and regard for yourself, as well as wish for the preservation of the Whig Party, to think justly of the importance of this day; to see the necessity of being completely explicit.

“Yours most affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.

“SOUTH STREET, *Monday Morning*.”

I now proceed to give the correspondence of Mr. Fox with Mr. Gilbert Wakefield, which was published many years ago. It turns almost entirely upon literary questions.

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“SOUTH STREET, *December 17th*, 1796.

“SIR,

“I received, a few days ago, your obliging letter, together with the very beautiful book which accompanied it.\* The dedication of such an edition of such an author is highly gratifying to me; and to be mentioned in such a manner by a person so thoroughly attached to the principles of liberty and humanity, as you, Sir, are known to be, is peculiarly flattering to me.

“I am, with great regard,

“Sir,

“Your obedient, humble servant,

“C. J. FOX.”

\* Wakefield's edition of Lucretius, dedicated to Mr. Fox.



## SAME TO SAME.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *Monday*.

"SIR,

"I received, on Saturday, the second volume of Lucretius, together with a pamphlet of yours upon Porson's Hecuba, for which I beg leave to return you my thanks. I had received, some time since, your letter, announcing to me the present of the Lucretius; but delayed answering it till I got the book, which my servant had not then an opportunity of sending me, lest there might be some mistake, from your mentioning Park Street, instead of South Street, for my residence.

"I have read with great pleasure your observations upon the Hecuba; but not having Euripides here, there are many points upon which I cannot form a judgment. One thing near the beginning has very much puzzled me: I mean the difficulty which you suppose some persons would find in making a verse of

φιλιππον λαον ευθυνων ΔΟΠΙ,

which seems to me to be, supposing it to be part of an Iambic, perfectly regular; though by the word ΔΟΠΙ being put in capitals, I must suppose that there lies the irregularity. You then quote a verse of Lucretius, which you call '*consimilis*,' in which there is an evident irregularity from the first syllable in '*remota*,' which is usually short, being long.



“ Now I am writing on a subject of this sort, may I ask the favour of you, who I know have given your attention to Moschus and Bion, to explain three passages to me, which I do not understand?—

“ The first is in the Europa, v. 123, 124 :

Οφρα κε νηων, κ. τ. λ. ———

The second is in the Megara, v. 70, 71 :

———— επιγνωμων δε τοι ειμι  
Ασχαλααν, κ. τ. λ. ———

no ι subscript to ασχαλααν.

The third is in Bion's Adonis, the end of v. 74.

———— ποθει και στυγον Αδωνιν.

“ I have no other edition of Moschus and Bion here except Stephens's, in his Greek Poets, without a version and with few notes ; but, in regard to the first passage, I see Casaubon alters it to οφρα μη φην, whose annotations upon the Europa I have in Reiske's Theocritus. This makes it intelligible, but is a violent alteration.

“ I feel it to be unpardonable in me to take advantage of your civility in sending me your books, to give you all this trouble ; but I could not refuse myself so fair an opportunity of getting my doubts upon these passages cleared.

“ Before I conclude, give me leave to suggest a doubt, whether, in the 38th page of your Diatribe, it should not be ‘ socios,’ instead of ‘ socii ;’ or, if ‘ socii ’ is what you approve, whether there should



not be a 'sint,' to prevent harshness of construction?"

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

"HACKNEY, *August 29th*, 1797.

"SIR,

"I am highly gratified by your favourable acceptance of my *Lucretius* and *Diatrobe*. I must beg of you to correct an oversight or two in the latter. At p. 18, ver. 669 of the *Hecuba* should not have been referred to; and the Σ', in p. 24, line 7, should be transferred to the beginning of the line.

"That what I have advanced, in p. 5, should puzzle you, I must ascribe to an indistinctness in my representation of the point in discussion. What I mean is, that the final υ should never be expressed, but where a vowel follows; or, in other words, that this appendage was never employed as a device to lengthen a short syllable, but merely to prevent the harshness of an open vowel. Now, upon this principle, the difficulty with the generality of readers would be the proper enunciation of such verses as that specified by me at the place. This difficulty, I maintain, will be none to those accustomed to pronounce Iambics with a suitable tone; by which I understand a tone similar to that with which all scholars, I believe, utter *Anacreontics*; and which certainly is necessary to all other verses, if we wish to distinguish them from prose:—

Ουδ' ω | -λεσε μ | ε Ζεὺς——.



as if λεσεμμ': and δορι as if δῶρεϊ, with all the emphasis of a long syllable. In short, however, these niceties are scarcely to be conveyed intelligibly but by conversation, where the modes of education have been different, or novelties have been suggested by matured study. Certainly the common mode of reading, with a strange mixture of accent and quantity,

*Arma virumque cano*——

as long as if it were *vires*, can never be vindicated, and is well ridiculed through the following verses by a late writer :

*Malo me Galatea petit*——

*Tu ne cede malis, sed contra*——.

“The passages, which you cite from Bion and Moschus, are considered, whether successfully or not, in my edition, which you will honour me by accepting; and I will carry a copy of it to your house, when I go to town on Thursday. Ασχαλααν is the Dor. or Æol. form of the infinitive mode for ασχαλαειν, not contracted: otherwise it had been ασχαλααν.

“Certainly *socios*, in p. 38 of the Diatribe, would be better.

“Sir! your apology for taking up my time by these inquiries might well have been spared: occupied as I am, I think it no interruption, but an exquisite pleasure, to comply with any wishes of Mr. Fox: nor could I reap a greater gratification from my studies, than the opportunity of discussing some of these topics in conversation with you; as it is possible that



my elaborate inquiries for some years past might occasionally strike out some new ideas on a subject which is still but imperfectly understood by the best scholars ;—an assertion, which, I believe, my Notes on Lucretius will occasionally confirm.

“ I am, Sir,

“ With every sentiment of respect,

“ Your obedient servant,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *Friday*.

“ SIR,

“ I received yesterday your very obliging letter, for which I return you many thanks, as well as for the Bion and Moschus, which I will tell my servant to take an early opportunity of sending down to me.

“ My puzzle arose from my supposing that, if you meant to refer only to the short syllable at the end of the verse, you would rather have asked, ‘ How shall we pronounce verses that end with a short vowel ? ’ of which there are so many, than have quoted one particular verse out of thousands ; but I now perfectly understand you, though, I own, I do not think your reasoning quite conclusive. I conceive the reason for adding the final *ν* is not for the sake of pronunciation, which, in dead languages, is, and always must be, a matter of great uncertainty, but in order to preserve the rules of prosody which appear generally to prevail among the Greek poets. I know



that, in Homer, and in other poets who write hexameters, it is not very unusual to see a short vowel become long by a particular position, though followed by a single consonant, and that consonant a mute; and sometimes even by an aspirated vowel, as φιλεῖκυρε and other instances. But, as far as my limited and uncertain recollection goes (very limited and uncertain indeed, since, except four tragedies of Sophocles last winter, I have not looked into the Greek tragedians for twenty years and upwards), I do not think that, in Iambic poetry, any short vowels, excepting those only where the final *ν* is used, are ever put in the place of a long syllable, unless followed by a *ρ*, or at least some liquid. Now, if this be true, and if those short vowels only, to which the final *ν* is occasionally added, do sometimes appear in such places, one cannot help suspecting that the final *ν* may in such cases have been used to lengthen the syllable, as in other cases it is (as we all agree) used to prevent the hiatus. Perhaps, in this inclination of my opinion, I may be warped by the prejudice of an Eton education; and, not having ever looked into any old Greek manuscripts, I do not know how far it is countenanced by any of them. I confess, however, that I should not admit the short vowels at the end, whether of hexameters or Iambics, to be cases in point; because it seems to be one of the most universal of those rules to which I before alluded, and which seem to me to prevail among the ancient poets, and that the last syllable of a verse may be always long or short, as is most convenient.



“ I am very sorry more encouragement has not been given to your Lucretius ; but I am willing to flatter myself that it is owing to many people not choosing to buy part of a work till the whole is completed. Both the Latin and Greek elegiac verses, in the beginning of the second volume, have given me great satisfaction ; but I should fear the inferior rank which you give to our own country will not generally please ; and certainly, in point of classical studies, or poetry, to which the mention of Apollo naturally carries the mind, we have no reason to place the French above us.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ HACKNEY, *September 2nd*, 1797.

“ SIR,

“ Excuse this additional trouble, which a desire to explain one point induces me to give you ; and to convey a request, that you will favour me by accepting, with the Bion and Moschus, two or three other books which I have directed my bookseller to send ; and which may possibly amuse you, when nothing more interesting shall be at hand.

“ The final syllable of a verse is always long, whatever its real quantity, in consequence both of the pause and tone of voice, which are those of a long syllable ; otherwise the verse would no more appear, and must be wholly vitiated by the reader, attentive only to the quantity of the syllable. That the old MSS. and first editors, who followed their MSS., acknowledge



no final *ν*, in the cases alluded to, is most certain : some later editors have partly seen, what I apprehend to be the truth in this respect ; particularly Brunck and Musgrave ; but, not discerning the true principle of the fact, fluctuate between the omission and insertion, in their practice, with great capriciousness. Mr. R. P. Knight, who is a profound and accurate Greek scholar, assented immediately to my notion, when I once proposed it to him in a casual conversation at the booksellers' : but I have found no other person who entered so readily into my conceptions. Indeed, it is my lot to enjoy the conversation of very few scholars, on account of the political complexion, and, let me add, theological complexion, too, of the times :—

Fœnum habet in cornu : longe fuge !

Will you give me leave, Sir, to say, that you scarcely appear well founded in your construction of my Greek verses in the preface ? I think the context and the language alike prove, that my preference of the French is merely in a political, not in their *literary*, character ? And what can be more deeply sunk in ignominy than we are as a nation, in that view, at the present moment ?

“ Will you excuse me, also, in recommending Lucretius to your perusal ? I think antiquity has nothing comparable to his lib. iii. from ver. 842 to the end of the book : and the whole of his fifth book, both as a philosophical and poetical effort, is an



admirable composition ; not to mention any other portions of his poem.

“ I am, Sir,

“ With the highest sentiments of esteem

“ and respect,

“ Your obliged servant,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *Wednesday*.

“ SIR,

“ I return you many thanks for your letter of the 2d instant ; and shall accept with great pleasure the books you propose sending to me.

“ I always understood the final syllable of a verse exactly as you do ; but, for the purpose of my argument, it was necessary to mention the effect only, and not the cause, of the rule. Either your authority, or Mr. Knight's, much more both united, would be quite sufficient to convince me, upon a question relative to the Greek language. I only stated to you some arguments which occurred to me on the other side of the question, which, however, must lose all their weight, if the authority of the old manuscripts is any thing like so universally against them as you seem to think. I see Stevens is inconsistent ; but I think he oftener omits than inserts the final *ν*, which I had never observed till you started the subject.

“ I had no doubt but *political* wisdom and knowledge were what you meant in your epigram ; but I



cannot help thinking that Ἑωσφορος and Ἡελιος lead the mind a little to poetry, or, at least, to knowledge in general; and that Γαί Ἀυσονις and Ἀθηναί do not contribute to confine the sense to politics: in regard to which, I agree with you in thinking that no nation ever was sunk in more deep ignorance than we seem to be at present; for we are not only in the dark, but have a kind of horror of the light.

“ I have deferred reading Lucretius regularly through again, till your edition is completed; but he is a poet with whom I am pretty well acquainted, and whom I have always admired to the greatest degree. The end of the third book is perfectly in my memory, and deserves all you say of it. I do not at present recollect the fifth quite so well.

“ I am going, in a few days, into Norfolk, for some weeks; and I shall come back by London, where I will call for the books which you are so good as to intend sending me.

“ I am, with great regard,

“ Sir,

“ Your obedient servant,

“ C. J. FOX.”

SAME TO SAME.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *Tuesday, January 30th, 1798.*

“ SIR,

“ I have received the third volume of your magnificent and beautiful Lucretius, for which I take



the earliest opportunity of returning you my thanks. I cannot help flattering myself that, now the work is complete, it will be far more patronized than it has hitherto been: but it must be allowed, that these times are not favourable to expensive purchases of any kind; and I fear, also, that we may add, that the political opinions we profess are far from being a recommendation to general favour, among those, at least, in whose power it is to patronize a work like yours.

“ I am at present rather engaged in reading Greek; as it is my wish to recover, at least, if not to improve, my former acquaintance (which was but slight) with that language: but it will not be long before I enter regularly upon your Lucretius; and when I do, if I should find any difficulties which your notes do not smooth, I shall take the liberty of troubling you for further information; presuming upon the obliging manner in which you satisfied some doubts of mine upon a former occasion.

“ I am, with great regard,

“ Sir,

“ Your obedient servant,

“ C. J. FOX.”

[A letter of Mr. Wakefield's, to which the following is an answer, appears to be wanting.]



SAME TO SAME.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *February 2nd*, 1798.

“SIR,

“It is an instance of my forgetfulness, but I really thought I had acknowledged the receipt of the publications which you were so good as to send me. Excepting the Pope, which I have not yet looked into, I read the rest with great pleasure; and quite agree with you, that Bryant has made no case at all upon the subject of the Trojan war. I cannot refuse myself taking this opportunity of asking your opinion relative to the 24th Iliad, whether or not it is Homer’s? If it is, I think the passage about Paris and the Goddesses must be an interpolation; and if it is not, by denying Homer the glory of Priam’s expedition from Troy, and interview with Achilles, we take from him the most shining passages, perhaps, in all his works.

“I am, Sir,

“Your obedient humble servant,

“C. J. FOX.”

“P. S. Though I have not begun to read Lucretius regularly, yet I have *dipped* in it sufficiently to have no apprehension of quoting the line of Phaedrus. I think the elegiac verses to the poet are very classical and elegant indeed; and, you know, we Etonians hold ourselves (I do not know whether or not others agree with us) of some authority, in matters of this sort.



## MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

[The Note or Introduction to the following Observations, in answer to Mr. Fox's inquiry respecting the 24th Iliad, is supposed to have been mislaid.]

“ Ver. 1. The first syllable in *Λυτο* is made long, in opposition to the practice of Homer in about a dozen places ; and without another instance in the two poems. Homer too, unless two distinct parties are spoken of, uses in these cases *ἕκαστος* and so indeed other good writers, in both languages : and on this I have touched somewhere in Lucretius. So that the full construction is : *λαοι εσκ. ιεναι επι νηας, ἕκαστος (επι την ιδιαν νηα)*. There is, indeed, one or two instances of this deviation elsewhere, all tending to confirm my general hypothesis, which I shall hereafter mention. The Scholiast in Villoison, at ver. 6, mentions, that Aristophanes, and others, thought part of this introduction spurious ; viz. verses 6, 7, 8, 9 ; and they may be well spared.

“ Ver. 14. *επει ζευξειεν* is an illegitimate construction. We might read *ζευξασκεν* but such an error is not easily accounted for, in so plain a case, from transcribers.

“ Ver. 15. The *δ'* is superfluous and impertinent ; as Schol. Villois. also observes.

“ Ver. 28. Macrobius, Saturn. V. 16, beyond the middle, says, that Homer never mentions the Judgment of Paris. The perfect acquaintance of the old



Grammarians with Homer's works indubitably evinces either the spuriousness of this passage, or an adjudication of this book from Homer's writings. The antient critics discarded verr. 20, 21, and from ver. 23—30 inclusive: see Villoison's Scholiast.

“ Ver. 44. This verse seems fabricated for the next, which has no pertinency here, and is transferred from Hesiod. Opp. et Dd. 316.

“ Ver. 60. No similar instance, perhaps, in the poem, to the lengthening of *και* so situated; or to that of ΣΑ in *ὅποσα*, ver. 7.

“ Verses 71, 72, 73, were rejected by some antient critics.

“ Ver. 79. ΜΕΙΛΑΝΙ. He uses this word and its relatives, perhaps, two hundred times; but never thus changes the first syllable.

“ Verses 85, 86. Deemed spurious by the Antients.

“ Verses 130, 1, 2, were rejected by old critics, for divers weighty and grave reasons.

“ Ver. 241. ΟΥΝΕΣΘ'—a word no where else found; as *ἐξεσιην*, ver. 235, once more only in the Odyssey, though of a signification that might be expected to produce a more frequent usage. Κατηφονες too, ver. 253, is *ἅπαξ λεγόμενον* and three or four others.

“ Ver. 293. *εἶ* only occurs in Il. Ξ. 427, which, in such a word of perpetual demand, is very singular.

“ Ver. 307. It is impossible that Homer, or a contemporary using the same language, could employ as a dactyl the three first syllables of *εἰσανιδων*. The word *ιδω*, and all its compounds, had, in that age,



another letter prefixed to it—the Æolic digamma, or Ionic Vau, which you please: by the latter name it still keeps its station in the Hebrew alphabet, and others, as the sixth in order; and its figure, a double Gamma, F, according to the former designation, in the Latin alphabet. Homer therefore could never be supposed to violate, in *one* instance, a propriety, which he had sacredly observed in 999, and make *εἰσανφιδων* stand in a heroic verse. As the Æolians and Dorians, who spoke kindred dialects, are known to have been the first Græcian colonists in Italy, hence it is, that the Latin language is mere Æolian Greek engrafted on their indigenous tongue. On this account, the loss of Ennius, and the first Latin Poets, is more to be regretted, perhaps, than that of any other writers; because of the light they would have thrown on the Greek and Latin languages. Hence *ιδεω*, *Fideo*, i. e. *video*; *ετος*, *vetus*; *ιτυλος*, *vitulus*; *έντερον*, *ventrem*; *ιαχω*, *voco*; *ειλω*, *volvo*; and an infinity of others. The Æolians also, wherever two vowels came together, inserted the digamma: hence *ων*, *ovum*; *αυδii* vel *αυdivi*, &c.; *δια*, *diva*; *σκαιος*, *scævus*; *νεος*, *novus*; *ναυς*, *navis*, &c. Hence, by the common substitution of an *s* for the aspirate, as in *εξ*, *sex*; *επτα*, *septem*; and *υλη*, *silva*; *παων*, *pavo*; *βοος*, *bovis*; and in an infinity of others. *Εισανφιδων*, therefore, is the word either of another age, or another province. This is a curious and copious subject; and furnishes the true medium of correcting, adjusting, and discerning, Homer's poetry, from the clearest analogy and indisputable premises.



No verse in Homer is genuine where a consonant precedes *επος*, *ειπω*, *αναξ*, *ιδω*, and many other words, which began with a digamma. A single page of any edition will show how miserably incorrect we read him. If we had not ‘fallen on such evil times and evil tongues,’ I should have exerted myself to give editions of all the Greek Poets, from very ample materials now collected, and of the old Lexicographers: but—

‘——aliis post me memoranda relinquo.’

“Ver. 320. Two words with digammas; one right measure, *οἱ δε Φιδοντες*, i.e. *videntes*; the other wrong, *ὑπερ Φαστεος*. (See verr. 327, 701.) From *Φαστυ*, a city, I suppose, came *vastus*; on account of the size of such places, and the large collection of men. Hence Virgil receives illustration, *Æn.* V. 119.

‘*Ingentemque Gyas ingenti mole Chimæram,  
Urbis opus——.*’

“Ver. 325. *τετρακυκλον*. No similar instance, I believe, of a vowel shortened before those consonants in Homer; by far more chaste in this respect than succeeding Poets.

“Ver. 337. *αρ τις Φιδη*. False quantity: amphimacer for a dactyl: see neighbouring verr. 332, 352, 366, to go no further.

“Ver. 354. *φραδεος νοου Φεργα*. Bad measure again: verse 213, and others, are right in this respect. Strong presumptions of more than one finger in this pie.



“Verse 449. ποιησᾶν *Φανακτι*: unquestionably wrong; as *αναξ* is universally allowed to have the digamma in Homer’s time. Hence *Phænix*, φοινικοεις, *puniceus*, a royal colour; *purpura regum*, *purpurei tyranni*, *regali ostro*; Virgil, and Horace, with all others. The error is repeated in verse 452. There are numerous faults of this kind in the common editions; but they may be corrected by the omission of the paragogic *ν*: as verr. 238, 555, 646, 733, and others.

“But to omit a more minute investigation of these niceties, let me give you, in few words, an outline of my theory respecting Homer.

“What is so well known with respect to every malefactor tied up at Newgate; (most detestable, flagitious practice!) his ‘birth, parentage, and education; life, character, and behaviour;’ all are utterly unknown of Homer! We are at liberty, therefore, to frame any hypothesis for the solution of the problem concerning his poems, adequate to that effect, without danger of contravening authentic and established history. Now *δμηρος* is an old Greek word for τυφλος: see Hesych. and Lycophr. ver. 422. I take *Homerus*, then to have originated in the peculiarity of a certain class of men (i.e. blindness), and not in that of an individual. That bards were usually blind, is not only probable from the account of Demodocus in the *Odyssey*, but from the nature of things. The memory of blind men, because of a less distraction of their senses by external objects, is peculiarly tenacious; and such people had no means



of obtaining a livelihood but by this occupation. All this is exemplified in fiddlers, &c. at this day. Now the Trojan war (the first united achievement of the Greeks) would of course become a favourite theme with this class of men, who are known to have been very numerous. Detached portions of this event, such as the exploits of Diomed, of Agamemnon, the Night Expedition, the Death of Hector, his redemption, &c., would be separately composed and sung, as fitted, by their lengths, for the entertainment of a company at one time : and we find, in fact, that the parts of these poems are now distinguished, by scholiasts, grammarians, and all such writers, by these names, and not by books. These songs, bearing date demonstrably before the use of alphabetic characters in Greece, and when the dialect of the civilized parts of Asia (Ionia and Æolia) was uniform, could never be traced to their respective authors ; and, in reality, we find from Herodotus, the first Greek historian, that no more was known of this *Homer*, nor so much, in his days (2, 3, 4, or 500 years after the event), as in our own. These songs of *blind men* were collected and put together by some skilful men (at the direction of Pisistratus, or some other person), and woven, by interpolations, connecting-verses, and divers modifications, into a whole. Hence *ῥαψωδία*. Here we see a reason for so many repetitions : as every detached part, to be sung at an entertainment, required a head and tail piece, as necessary for an intelligible whole : and hence we observe a reason for those unaccountable anomalies



of measure, and the neglect of the Æolic digamma, from an ignorance of its power in those later times, whether from new insertions, or from alterations in the transmitted pieces, to effect regularity and consecution. This accounts also for the glaring disparity in some of the pieces: for nothing can be more exquisite than what you so justly admire, the interview of Priam and Achilles: and nothing more contemptible than the whole detail of the death of Hector, and the reconciliation of Agamemnon and Achilles. You are expecting a noble exhibition of generosity and magnanimity on both sides, and you are put off with a miserable tedious ditty about *Atè*.

“It is probable, from various particulars, that, perhaps, as good a poem, if the opportunity had not been lost (and the preservation of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, under all circumstances, is nearly miraculous), might have been transmitted on the subject of two other events, which equally engaged the notice of the early Greeks,—the Theban war, and the Argonautic expedition. But we have no remains of these exploits, but in the Tragic writers, the spurious *Orpheus*, and the Roman Epic writers, except the entire poem of *Apollonius Rhodius* on the latter subject.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *February 16th*, 1798. 1

“SIR,

“I should have been exceedingly sorry if, in all the circumstances you mention, you had



given yourself the trouble of writing me your thoughts upon Homer's poetry ; indeed, in no circumstances, should I have been indiscreet enough to make a request so exorbitant : in the present, I should be concerned if you were to think of attending even to my limited question respecting the authenticity of the 24th Iliad, or to any thing but your own business.

“ I am sorry your work is to be prosecuted ; because though I have no doubt of a prosecution failing, yet I fear it may be very troublesome to you. If, either by advice or otherwise, I can be of any service to you, it will make me very happy ; and I beg you to make no scruple about applying to me : but I do not foresee that I can, in any shape, be of any use, unless it should be in pressing others, whom you may think fit to consult, to give every degree of attention to your cause. I suppose there can be little or no difficulty in removing, as you wish it, the difficulty from the Publisher to yourself ; for to prosecute a Printer, who is willing to give up his Author, would be a very unusual and certainly a very odious, measure.

“ I have looked at the three passages you mention, and am much pleased with them : I think ‘ curalium,’ in particular, a very happy conjecture ; for neither ‘ cœruleum ’ nor ‘ beryllum ’ can, I think, be right ; and there certainly is a tinge of red in the necks of some of the dove species. After all, the Latin words for colours are very puzzling : for, not to mention ‘ purpura,’ which is evidently applied to three



different colours at least — scarlet, porphyry, and what we call purple, that is, amethyst, and possibly to many others—the chapter of Aulus Gellius to which you refer has always appeared to me to create many more difficulties than it removes ; and most especially that passage which you quote, ‘*virides equos.*’ I can conceive that a Poet might call a horse ‘*viridis*,’ though I should think the term rather forced ; but Aulus Gellius says, that Virgil gives the appellation of ‘*glauci*’ rather than ‘*cœrulei*’ to the *virides equos*, and consequently uses *virides*, not as if it were a poetical or figurative way of describing a certain colour of horses, but as if it were the usual and most generally intelligible term. Now, what colour usual to horses could be called *viridis* is difficult to conceive ; and the more so, because there are no other Latin and English words for colours which we have such good grounds for supposing corresponding one to the other as *viridis* and *green*, on account of grass, trees, &c. &c. However, these are points which may be discussed by us, as you say, at leisure, if the system of tyranny should proceed to its maturity. Whether it will or not, I know not ; but, if it should, sure I am that to have so cultivated literature as to have laid up a store of consolation and amusement, will be, in such an event, the greatest advantage (next to a good conscience) which one man can have over another. My judgment, as well as my wishes, leads me to think that we shall not experience such dreadful times as you suppose possible ; but, if we do not, what has passed in Ireland is a proof, that it



is not to the moderation of our governors that we shall be indebted for whatever portion of ease or liberty may be left us.

“I am, Sir,

“Your most obedient servant,

“C. J. FOX.”

SAME TO SAME.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *February 23rd*, 1798.

“SIR,

“Nothing, but your stating yourself to be in some degree at leisure now, could justify my troubling you with the long and, perhaps, unintelligible scrawl which I send with this. I most probably have shown much ignorance, and certainly some presumption, in seeming to dispute with you, upon points of which you know so much, and I so little: all I can say in my defence is, that disputing is sometimes a way of learning.

“I have not said anything yet upon the question which you seem to have thought most upon—whether the *Iliad* is the work of one, or more authors? I have, for the sake of argument, admitted it; but yet, I own, I have great doubts, and even lean to an opinion different from yours. I am sure the inequality of excellence is not greater than in ‘*Paradise Lost*,’ and many other poems written confessedly by one author. I will own to you, also, that in one, only, of the instances of inequality which you state, I agree with you. *Atè* is detestable; but I cannot



think as you do of the death of Hector. There are parts of that book, and those closely connected with the death of Hector, which I cannot help thinking equal to any thing.

“It is well for you that my paper is at an end, and that I have not the conscience to take a new sheet.

“Your humble servant,

“C. J. FOX.”

*[Inclosed in the above.]*

“Ver. 1. I agree in the objection to *λυτο*, and am not satisfied with Clarke’s account of it; and, besides, there is something of a baldness, or of an affected conciseness, in beginning a narration in those words, very unlike Homer, or, if you please, the *Ὅμηροι*. *Ἐκαστοι* for *ἐκάστος* is so small an error in writing, that it affords little ground for an objection, or even a doubt.

“Verses 6, 7, 8, 9, may be left out, or not, without affecting the authenticity of the book.

“Ver. 14. I have not skill enough in the language to judge whether your objection to *ζευξείεν* be unanswerable; but I know no answer to it.

“Ver. 15. The *δ*’ is easily to be got rid of, and is one of the most natural mistakes in the transcribers.

“Ver. 28. Macrobius’s authority appears to me to be decisive, to prove that this passage is an interpolation since his time; and consequently destroys the argument built upon this passage against the



book itself, upon other parts of which he has commented.

“I do not know why the antient critics discarded verses 20 and 21 ; nor do I think it material whether they are retained or not.

“Verses 44 and 45, I agree, had better be away ; but I know not whether there be any authority for discarding them.

“Verse 60. The lengthening of *καί* in this place does appear to me very awkward ; and, *if* there are no similar instances, must be an error : besides, the mythology of this passage is quite new to me : I mean Juno’s having nursed Thetis.

“As to the *σα* in verse 70, I cannot help thinking there are many instances of syllables being lengthened in such situations ; and, at any rate, it is one of the verses which you say some critics reject. Probably from want of memory, but I have some doubt about the word *όποσα* being a Homeric word : it is certainly much oftener *όσα*.

“Verses 71, 72, 73, I had rather were away ; but, as I said before, I do not know the authority for leaving them out.

“Verse 79. *Μελανι* is indeed a most suspicious word, and I have nothing to say for it.

“Verses 85, 86. I cannot see any objection to them ; but, as before, I do not know the authorities or arguments for or against them.

“Verses 130, 131, 132, appear to me to be much in Homer’s style ; and I should certainly be for keeping them, if there is nothing against them but



Eustathius's saying the passage was rejected by some of the Antients.

“ Ver. 241. *Ουνεσθ'* always puzzled me; nor do I know rightly what it means. I do not quite agree in thinking *εξεσιη* of such a signification as to make the rare use of it very surprising. As to *εῦ*, it is certainly used once more than you are aware of—*εἰ πως εῦ πεφιδοιτο*, (I believe in the *γ*), and therefore may possibly be oftener. In the place I quote, it means *sui*, not *cujus*, as here; and so it means *ejus* in the *Ξ*. 427: but this, I think, makes no difference.

“ Ver. 307. The three first syllables of *εισανιδων*, or, as you write it, *εισανφιδων*, cannot (as you say, and I believe Knight says the same) have been used by the *Ὅμηροι* as a dactyl; and no verse can be a genuine Homeric verse, where the digamma is (if I may use such an expression) *slighted* in that manner. I must be excused, till further informed, from giving an unqualified assent to this proposition. If the proportion of instances on one side and the other were, as you seem to state, nine hundred and ninety-nine to one, I should not hesitate; but, I confess, I suspect this to be far from the true state of the fact. I have not looked into the *Iliad* since I received your letter, except to the *Ω*; but I recollected immediately four instances—three of them in one book, the *Γ*, and one in the *A*. In *A*, *οφρ' ιλασσωμεθ' ανακτα*; in *Γ*, *εἰ τις ιδοιτο*; and two in one line—

*Ου τότε γ' ὦδ' Οδυσσῆος ἀγ' σσαμεθ' εἶδος ἰδόντες :*



besides, *εργ' εἰδνια* is familiar to my ear, though I do not know where particularly to look for it.

“In the *Odyssey*, there are three instances in the space of fifty lines in the  $\Lambda$ , in the verses 521, 549, 560. The first of these three has, I confess, the air of a spurious line; the second might be remedied by taking away a  $\delta'$  but without the  $\delta'$  the construction would be hard, and unlike Homer: but the third cannot well, I think, be altered; and it is the more remarkable, on account of the digamma being respected in the same line, *δευρο αναξ ἰν' επος*, &c. There is also, in the *Odyss. N*, the word *προσιδωνται*, which, I should conceive, could hardly be altered to *προῖδωνται* without changing the sense. If these which I have mentioned were *all* the instances, I admit they would not much signify: but as those from the *Iliad* have occurred to me *memoriter* only, and those from the *Odyssey* from a very slight investigation of a very small part of the poem, I cannot help supposing there may be found many hundreds of them; so that I can hardly conceive the proportion to be any thing like what you suppose,—especially as all the cases of the paragogic  $\nu$  preceding the digamma make neither for one side nor the other, but must be thrown out of the question, as perfectly neutral. I should hardly think you would (and I am sure Knight would not) consent to take away from Homer, and give to his collectors, or joiners, or botchers, the  $\Gamma$  and the  $\Omega$  of the *Iliad*, and the  $\Lambda$  of the *Odyssey*; and this to make the cobbler superior to the original artist or artists. Ac-



according to your system, you may possibly say, that those parts where the digamma is uniformly respected were written by older poets; those where it is sometimes slighted, by more modern: but what if it should appear to be nearly equally respected and slighted in the different parts of the poem? Now my hypothesis, if I dared to form one, would be this; and (every man loves his own best, — *την αὐτοῦ φιλεῖ καὶ κηδεταί*) it appears to me more reasonable than any that I have yet heard. I suppose this digamma, at one period at least, not to have had the decided sound which belongs in general to consonants; and, consequently, that the poets of that period, the *Ὀμηροί*, thought themselves at liberty to sound it more or less, and consequently to treat it in the manner most convenient to their verse. If it was sounded sometimes more, and sometimes less, it might naturally happen that, in process of time, one dialect, viz., the Latin, might erect it into a decided consonant *v*; and others, viz., the Attic, &c., might wholly drop it. Thus in modern Italian, in the word *uovo*, an egg, the *u* is pronounced at Florence in a manner very difficult to be imitated by foreigners, and which makes it appear to be something between a vowel and a consonant; but in other parts of Italy, where the language is corrupted, it is in some wholly dropped, and the word is pronounced *ovo*; in others, it is made a complete consonant, and sounded *vovo*. This may be, and probably is, a fanciful theory of my own; but, I own, I feel great reluctance to cut the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* to pieces, and to give them, not



only to different authors, but different ages. I do not know whether Hesiod is, in your opinion, a contemporary with Homer; but, if he is, I think that in his *Εργα και Ἡμέραι* there is *απ' έργου χειρας ἐρυκοι*: and *ἐργον* is, I suppose, one of the words with the *Ϝ*.

“ Ver. 320. I doubt the derivation of *vastus* from *Ϝαστυ*: though I believe *αστυ* to have been written *αστυ*, because *ανα αστυ*, *ποτι αστυ*, are so common: and surely the comparison of a large vessel to a town is too natural, when it is meant to exaggerate its size, to make it necessary to have recourse to any particular derivation.

“ Ver. 325. There are certainly some other instances of a vowel short before *τρ*, though, I believe, not many. The first syllable of *Πατροκλος* is short in more instances than one; but the instance of a proper name is not, perhaps, quite a fair one; as Homer might take the same liberty, in such cases, as the Tragedians did afterwards, which you have noticed and accounted for, I think, in the best manner. The word *προτραποιμην* is at the end of a verse in *Odyss. M. ver. 381*. *Προσηυδα*, &c., are often at the end of lines, and consequently the syllable before *πρ* short: but these you may not think cases in point, because in them the vowel and the consonants are in separate words; but I do not think the Greeks in general attended much to that distinction.

“ Ver. 337. I have said enough at least upon the *Ϝ*; I fear too much: but I must just observe, that the being some times right, and others wrong, does not prove two fingers in the pie, because they are some-



times right and wrong in the same verse, which probably was all made by one author."

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

"HACKNEY, *February 25th*, 1798.

"SIR,

"The best argument against Homer, and for my hypothesis, appears in my general observations, prefixed to Pope's *Odyssey*, in the edition which I prepared for the Booksellers; and of which I have but one copy for myself, or I should long since have requested your acceptance of the work. Certainly, if any thing like your opinion, with respect to the digamma, could be established, the early Greek Poets, instead of meriting the encomiums of all antiquity for their correctness, must be deemed the most capricious and irregular of all writers; and emendatory criticism upon them can be modelled by no rules of analogy whatever: whereas their modes of expression are so precise and congenial, that the direct contrary appears to be the truth.

"The detached lamentations of the several characters at the end of *Il. Ω.* have a very formal appearance; and much the air of an attempt from different bards to shew their skill upon the same subject. In collections of Greek epigrams, and in some works of the later Sophists, you find compositions introduced with such commas as these: 'What sort of exclamation Achilles would use on the death of Patroclus?' &c. and then follows a specimen of the author's talents in that way.



“The Shield of Hercules, in Hesiod, is one of those detached pieces of poetry, such as I suppose the Iliad to be formed of, remaining to us from the highest antiquity; and quite equal to any thing in Homer with which it can properly be compared. His Theogony, too, in versification and language, is perfectly similar to the Iliad; so that their imitation of existing models is almost an inevitable conclusion: and the probability is, that numberless pieces of this kind were existing among the antient bards of Greece, but have been lost, partly from the negligence of succeeding times, and partly from the want of alphabetic characters.

“But before those corrections of Homer, on the principle of the Æolic digamma, could be prosecuted, some general rules must be laid down; as follow:

“I find, suppose, in reading the Theogony of Hesiod, that the digamma is regarded seventy times, and disregarded thirty. (What I am stating is generally the fact, though the numbers may not be perfectly in ratio.) Out of these thirty irregularities, I find ten rectified in the various readings; but I consider that not one MS. in a thousand of Hesiod has come down to our times. I argue, then, for the probability of a rectification of all the thirty, with more MSS., from the general principle of their method and correctness as writers. Again: this circumstance of the digamma has been so unknown to later ages, or at least disregarded by them, that reporters of MSS. it is most certain, have neglected a declaration of those little varieties, which would



settle these controverted passages, from an opinion of their unimportance. The same ignorance or inattention would lead the transcribers readily to fill up these chasms, as violations of measures, or to leave unnoticed these niceties, as things trivial and unessential; all which may be shewn, to the very highest degree of probability, from innumerable instances: so that, instead of wondering at thirty anomalies, we must rather be surprised that they have not been much more plentiful. In short, there is scarcely an instance of a learned construction, or a more exquisite peculiarity of numbers, but some corruption or other may be traced in the various readings of MSS. or the importunities of modern editors. Now to your particulars.

“Your instance from Il. A. 444. has been corrected by Dawes, Misc. Crit. p. 146, from the Florentine edition, with general approbation, *οφρ' ἱλασομεσθα ανακτα*: and all the exceptions that relate to *αναξ* are noticed by him, and mostly well and easily corrected. But all niceties of this kind were so uniformly obliterated by later scribes and editors, that in the present wreck of MSS., an emendation, simple and convincing, is often beyond the reach of sagacity, and, in many cases, quite impossible. In Γ. 453. laying aside the digamma, the tenses are incongruous, and the construction ungrammatical. What is required, the Scholiast indicates sufficiently: *ει τις ΙΔΟΙΤΟ*] *ει τις ΕΘΕΑΣΑΤΟ*: ‘If he *had seen* him, he would not have concealed him:’ not, ‘If he *could see* him.’ Besides, *τις* is inelegantly repeated.



Now, except other MSS. and the first editions (for these studies are not to be cultivated duly without very large libraries at hand) give some further hints, I see nothing better than the following attempt: for the verb absolutely requires here *αν* or *κε*:

Ου μὲν γὰρ φιλοτῆτι γ' ἐκευθανον, εἰ κε ἰδόντο :

which will satisfy both measure and construction.

“Ver. 224 can occasion no difficulty, as a most barbarous and impertinent interpolation; and I see, accordingly, a mark of exception prefixed to it by the antient critics in Villois. Homer. *Εργ' εἰδνία*, and its parallels, where *a* must be lost, (for *δ'* before the digamma must be conceded) may be settled by writing *εργα ἰδνία* as Il. γ. 12. *ἰδνιῇσι πραπίδεσσι*. No question but we should write *προῖδωνται* in Od. N. 155, *prospicient*, *See at a distance*: compare ver. 169, Hesiod. Scuti Herc. 385, where one scribe could not be easy without attempting to substitute *προσιδωνται*: otherwise there is an end of all probability in criticism, grounded on the usage and accuracy of writers. But, as I said, before some particular specimens can be acceptable, the reader must be prepared by general positions, and a detail of undisputed specimens on good authority: and this were a work of time and labour. I have by me materials for an important, and, as I think, interesting attempt of this nature, not less allied to philosophy and history, than criticism; and materials, indeed, for correcter editions of most of the Greek and Roman Poets; but, as I can never pretend to



execute any thing much better than my Lucretius, till the burden of that publication is a good deal more alleviated, my pen never meddles with such subjects again, to the end of my days.

“Sir! my former apologies must serve me for stopping more abruptly than I could wish, and for subscribing myself here, with every sentiment of respect,

“Your obedient servant,

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *March 16th*, 1798.

“SIR,

“I deferred answering your last Letter, in order to have time to read over attentively some part of Homer, with a view to the digamma. I have read, since I wrote last, ten books of the Odyssey, from  $\Xi$  to  $\Psi$  inclusive; and find in them eighty-five instances where the digamma is neglected. It is true that, in many of these, the fault, if it be one, is easily corrected; but then the question arises, if the instances are so numerous, What reason have we to think that there is any error or occasion for correction? I will admit, however, that the result of my attention to the subject is, that with the old poet, or poets, whom we call Homer, the natural and common course seems to have been, to consider words beginning with the  $F$  like words beginning with a consonant; but then the numerousness of

\*



the instances to the contrary, and, above all, the circumstance of those instances being spread pretty equally over those books to which I have attended, raise great doubts in my mind, whether words beginning with *F* were not occasionally considered as words beginning with a vowel. Nor can I agree that this supposition would make the old writers so capricious as you seem to think : for, in fact, it only supposes them to have treated the digamma as unquestionably they treated the aspirate ; before which short vowels are sometimes cut off, sometimes left standing ; long vowels and diphthongs sometimes shortened (though by the way very rarely), sometimes left long ; and syllables ending with consonants sometimes retain the shortness natural to them, at other times not. What you say upon the three instances I quoted *memoriter* from the Iliad is very satisfactory, especially as the alteration to *ἰλασομεσθα* is, you say, warranted by an old edition : and, indeed, the whole of this question must at last be decided by a reference to such editions and to manuscripts ; in regard to both which I am uncommonly ignorant, never having read Homer in any other editions than the Glasgow and Clarke's. I have indeed occasionally looked at a very few passages in H. Stephens's edition of him among the Greek Poets ; but, with this single exception, I know nothing of any other text but Clarke's (for the Glasgow is a transcript from him), nor of any other Comments or Scholia than those which he has cited. What you have said has raised in me an ardent



curiosity to look into the old editions ; and I shall endeavour, in the course of the year, to visit some libraries where there are collections of them. The lamentations in the  $\Omega$  of the Iliad are certainly rather formal in the manner in which they are introduced, unless one supposes them to be a part of a sort of funeral ceremony. In regard to the short syllable before the mute and the  $\rho$ , I have found but one instance (proper names excepted) in the ten books I have just read ; and in that there seems to be some error ; the word is  $\deltaακρυοισι$  in Od.  $\Sigma$  ver. 172 ; but I recollect, in other parts of Homer to have read, more than once,  $\acute{αδρωτητα και \acute{ηβην}$ .  $AN\deltaρωτητα$ , as I believe it is sometimes written, would only increase the difficulty. I am sensible that if we consider the diphthongs  $οι$  and  $αι$  as short syllables, the number of instances I have quoted of the neglect of the will be something (not greatly) diminished. Reiske, in his Notes on Theocritus, is positive these syllables are sometimes short, and were so used by Homer ; and I suspect that all you, who think the attention to the  $F$  the criterion of authenticity, are of his opinion ; else the famous passage in Il.  $\Upsilon$ . quoted by Longinus for its sublimity, must be given up, on account of

—  $εκ θρονου \acute{αλτο και Fιαχε}$ . —

“ I am very much concerned at your Lucretius meeting with so little encouragement as you say ; and I feel the more, because I cannot help thinking that part of the prejudice, which occasions so



unaccountable a neglect, is imputable to the honour you have done me by the dedication of it—an honour, I assure you, that I shall always most highly value.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ HACKNEY, *March 7th*,\* 1798.

“ SIR,

“ It is most certain, that anomalies and inconsistencies of all kinds are much more frequent in the Odyssey than the Iliad, from a cause which is in favour of an hypothesis that receives countenance in proportion to our ability of approximation to antient sources ; i.e. the fewer transcripts of that poem compared with the Iliad, on account of the less interest which all ages have taken in its favour ; for it is an acknowledged position, that those authors are most corrupt of which the fewest MSS. have been preserved. Now, where old editions and MSS. enable us to rectify so many of these irregularities without violence, the presumption is very strong in our favour, from the great antiquity of Homer : for MSS. five times as old as any now in being, would be modern in comparison of the oldest MS. of Virgil, and most other authors. I have marked in my

\* Although some mistake appears in the date of this or the preceding Letter, Mr. Wakefield's is evidently an answer to the preceding of Mr. Fox. Probably the date of this should be March 17th.



margin all the violations of the theory of the digamma, but have never numbered them. I should suppose that many of your instances would be accommodated by an omission of the final  $\nu$ , or some other simple process; remembering always, that the little words  $\delta'$  and  $\tau'$  form no exceptions; and such sounds were not harsher, I presume, than  $\beta\delta\epsilon\lambda\nu\rho\sigma$ ,  $\gamma\delta\omicron\upsilon\pi\eta\sigma\epsilon$ , and some others. Nor must we forget how all traces of antiquity, in numerous other instances, have been so obliterated by the prepossessions and ignorance of successive transcribers through many ages, as to leave the truth in some cases absolutely irrecoverable: of which, even with relation to Latin orthography, I have given many instances in my Notes on Lucretius. What you urge upon the variations of quantity from the influence of the aspirate seems very pertinent: but I am partly inclined to believe these discordances to be imaginary, and the offspring of an inaccurate attention to specific instances. I do not despair of pointing out reasons for these variations from general rules; but these studies are really in their infancy, and will continue so, till better forms of government leave the human race at large more leisure to cultivate their intellects. Besides, we may well believe, from numerous deductions, a theory to be legitimate; though, in the midst of so much darkness and inconvenience, and after so long an interval, no sagacity be equal to a satisfactory solution of every contradiction; but, in truth, nothing can be done with any proper and adequate nicety in this way without the First Editions, and a great variety of them; in which



respect I labour under very discouraging impediments ; though, all circumstances considered, I have but little doubt of being able to claim for myself the merit of having collected, without gross imprudence or injustice to my family, from mere personal self-denial of reasonable indulgences, considering my income, the best comparative library of any man in this country. Bentley's note on Callim. Hymn. Jup. 87. has long since set at rest the old controversy on the quantity of the diphthongs *οι* and *αι*, with all those who do not, like Reiske, bid defiance to all quantity whatsoever : and yet Primatt, in his book on Accents, seems never to have met with that note of Bentley. The instances of syllables short, in Homer, before two consonants of any kind, I meant to state as exceedingly few, much fewer than in any author after him. To the best of my recollection, Dionysius, in his *Periegesis*, approaches nearest to Homer's purity in this peculiarity of smooth versification.

“ Most of the specimens of the violated digamma in *ιαχω* may be readily and naturally adjusted : your example from Il. γ. 62. is of a very untractable quality ; and whatever assurance we may feel, in our own minds, of the general validity of a theory, it were very unreasonable to expect acquiescence from a neutral reader in an emendation not recommended by the utmost facility and probability. What I have to offer here, is this : the Schol. in Villos. tells us, that some read *ωρτο* ; I say, perhaps *ωρετο* should be substituted, which is a word of Homer's also : but a too ready persuasion that it was a variety for *άλτο*



instead of *ιαχε* would soon turn *ωρετο* into *ωρτο*. Suppose, then,—*εκ θρονου ἄλτο και ωρετο*—‘*leapt* from his throne in great *bustle* and *perturbation*.’ Now no word whatever could better represent Virgil’s *trepidant* in the parallel passage, than this: whereas *ιαχε* has, in the Roman, at present no counterpart. Further: Eustathius says on the passage, *Δεισας δ’, εκ θρονου ἄλτο και ὑπερθορεν η ιαχε*. If I were not in quest of a particular object, I should say, that *η* and *και* must be transposed; and then the common reading is right: but you must allow me the advantage of this variety; from which I have surely as much right to reason, as another man can have to an arbitrary correction against the copies. If the copies of Eustathius be correct, it is demonstration that some word equivalent to *ιαχε* (which, in that case, from a marginal gloss, has insinuated itself into the text) is corrected in *ὑπερθορεν* which the measure rejects. Now a word not essentially different from the former *ωρτο* and this of Eustathius, either in letters or enunciation, would be most probable. Suppose, then,

—— *εκ θρονου ἄλτο και ΩΡΤΕ* :

*Made a loud bawl*. Now the lexicons would make you believe, that this word is only used of beasts, dogs, and wolves (See my Notes on Bion, i. 18); but Antip. Sidon. epig. 8, employs it of the roaring of the *sea*; and Pindar, Ol. ix. 163, of a *man*.

“Sir, it gives me real concern, that you should suppose my notice of you in my Lucretius should have proved injurious to the reception of that work.



Believe me, nothing can be more unnecessary and unsubstantial than your solicitude on this head. My former publications were alone a proof, from *fact*, of what I allege ; which makes me the more decisive in my assertion. I am satisfied, that no man on earth, at all similarly situated, was ever less obnoxious to his political antagonists than you are : and nothing but a persuasion in me, rooted on long and attentive observation, that you had qualities which secured you from the disaffection of every heart tolerably humanised, could have induced me to pay you that trivial token of my respect with such perfect acquiescence ; a token of respect which I shall contemplate, I know, with increasing satisfaction to the end of life. I am glad, however, that I can gratulate you on escaping the inauspicious omen of the Scriptures : “ Woe ! unto you, when *all* men speak well of you : ” and yet I should not be surprised, if the times mend so much, and such opportunities for a fuller and freer display of yourself present themselves, as actually to excite some *apprehension* and *mistrust* in me in consequence of the *universal* and *unqualified* approbation of the world. When that takes place, perhaps, I may set my wits at work to find out some erratum in the copies of that verse. At present, I must own that such solicitude is not absolutely necessary.

“ But the copies of my Lucretius are not numerous ; and I know it must make its way in time against all personal and political opposition, especially when known on the Continent. Mr. Steevens, editor of Shakspeare, who, though a friend of mine, can



scarcely endure one of my opinions ; an excellent classical scholar, and a most severe censor ; who detected, I think, 900 errors in the Heyne's Virgil, lately published in London, and *corrected* by Porson ; pronounced, in my hearing, at a bookseller's, last week, my large-paper Lucretius to be the most magnificent and correct work of its kind that had yet appeared. One was ordered for the King's Library last week.

“ I remain, Sir,

“ Your most obedient servant,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *March 1st*, 1799.

“ SIR,

“ Although I am wholly without any resources, even of advice, and much more of power, to offer you my services upon the present occasion, yet I cannot help troubling you with a few lines, to tell you how very sincerely concerned I am at the event of your trial.

“ The liberty of the press I considered as virtually destroyed by the proceedings against Johnson and Jordan ; and what has happened to you I cannot but lament therefore the more, as the sufferings of a man whom I esteem, in a cause that is no more.

“ I have been reading your Lucretius, and have nearly finished the second volume ; it appears to me to be by far the best publication of any classical author : and if it is an objection with some persons,



that the great richness and variety of quotation and criticism in the Notes takes off, in some degree, the attention from the Text, I am not one of those who will ever complain of an editor for giving me too much instruction and amusement.

“ I am, with great regard,

“ and all possible good wishes,

“ Sir,

“ Your most obedient servant,

“ C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ HACKNEY, *March 2nd*, 1799.

“ SIR,

“ Your kind attention at this time is peculiarly gratifying and consoling; but wholly congenial to that benevolence of disposition, which is the brightest jewel in all the accomplishments of humanity. My defence, though unsuccessful, was, in the opinion of my best friends, entirely consonant to my character. Some parts, I am aware, would be thought, by men of the world, severe and imprudent to excess; but *such* persecution for *such* things fills me, I own, with a degree of indignation and sorrow, to which no words appear to my mind capable of doing justice. Your approbation of my Lucretius is also particularly grateful to me.

“ I am, Sir,

“ with every sentiment of esteem,

“ Your obedient servant,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”



## MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *June 9th*, 1799.

“SIR,

“Nothing could exceed the concern I felt at the extreme severity (for such it appears to me) of the sentence pronounced against you.

“I should be apprehensive, that the distance of Dorchester must add considerably to the difficulties of your situation; but should be very glad to learn from you that it is otherwise.

“If any of your friends can think of any plan for you, by which some of the consequences of your confinement may be in any degree lessened, I should be very happy to be in any way assisting in it. From some words that dropped from you, when I saw you, I rather understood that you did not feel much inclination to apply to your usual studies in your present situation; otherwise it had occurred to me, that some publication, on a less expensive plan than the *Lucretius*, and by subscription, might be eligible, for the purpose of diverting your mind, and for serving your family; but of this you are the best judge: and all I can say is, that I shall always be happy to show the esteem and regard with which I am,

“Sir,

“Your most obedient servant,

“C. J. FOX.

“REV. GILBERT WAKEFIELD, *King’s Bench Prison*.”



## SAME TO SAME.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *June 10th*, 1799.

"SIR,

"Within a few hours after I wrote to you yesterday, a gentleman called, who informed me that a scheme had been formed for preventing some of the ill consequences of your imprisonment, and upon a much more eligible plan than that which I suggested. Of course, you will not think any more of what I said upon that subject; only that, if you do employ yourself in writing during your confinement, my opinion is, that, in the present state of things, literature is, in every point of view, a preferable occupation to politics.

"I have looked at my Roman Virgil, and find that it is printed from the Medicean MS. as I supposed. The verses regarding Helen, in the second book, are printed in a different character, and stated to be wanting in the MS.

"Yours ever,

"C. J. FOX."

## MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

"K. B. *παρα Πλουτηϊ*: *June 10th*, 1799.

"SIR,

"I am very highly gratified by your attention to me, as the attention of one whom I love and reverence.

"In the present distraction of my mind, much



enhanced by the consternation into which I am thrown by hearing this moment of the unexpected sentence on Lord Thanet and Mr. Ferguson, I am scarcely capable of answering your kind inquiries in a proper manner ; and therefore beg leave to inclose a letter, received last night, which I am sure will give pleasure to a heart so interested, not in my welfare only, but in that of all his species : that letter you will be so kind as to return. What I particularly meditate is a Greek and English Lexicon, at a subscription of a guinea and a-half : but of this plan I shall judge better when I see the place of my destination, whither I expect to be transported in a few days.

“ My sentence is not to be ranked among the *calamities* of human life : but it is a very serious *inconvenience* to us on many accounts, and on none more than a separation from a numerous band of the most affectionate and virtuous and disinterested friends, of both sexes, that it ever fell to the lot of any family to possess.

“ By the time in which my confinement will expire, I trust a prospect will be opened of calling you from your beloved retirement, to a theatre of more extensive usefulness, alike adapted to the amplitude of your talents, and the benevolence of your disposition.

“ I am, Sir,

“ with every sentiment of esteem,

“ Your obedient servant,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”



## MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *June 12th*, 1799.

“ SIR,

“ I return you your friend’s letter, which gave me great satisfaction. The sentence upon Lord Thanet and Ferguson is, all things considered, most abominable; but the speech accompanying it is, if possible, worse.

I think a Lexicon in Greek and English is a work much wanted; and if you can have patience to execute such a work, I shall consider it a great benefit to the cause of literature. I hope to hear from you that your situation at Dorchester is not worse, at least, than you expected; and when I know you to be in a state of perfect ease of mind (which at this moment could not be expected), I will, with your leave, state to you a few observations, which I just hinted to you when I saw you, upon Porson’s Note to his Orestes, regarding the final „

“ I am, with great regard,

“ Sir,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

## MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“KING’S BENCH, *June 14th*, 1799.

“ SIR,

“ I set out for Dorchester to-morrow or Monday; and shall be glad, at all times and in any place, to receive communications from you, upon



points of criticism, or any other within my sphere. In the meantime, two of my brothers have been down to reconnoitre the place; and from their report I collect, clearly, that this transportation thither was intended to be nothing less than a Cold-Bath Fields' business. It so happens, that in the small premises belonging to the governor, alias keeper, alias gaoler, a small lodging-room is to be obtained; whether with or without a fire-place I have hitherto forgotten to inquire; but with no accommodation for books, beyond a pocket-full or so: of course every plan of any laborious undertaking in literature is totally abandoned, and indeed every object of study beyond an author such as Homer, who is pretty much concentrated within himself. The intercourse even with my family, as far as I understand, will be partial and restrained; so that if a former occupant had been equal to that room in the house, nothing but a cell, in a most detestable building (to my Brothers' fancies), would have remained for myself. Upon the whole, considering the great inconveniences of an entire removal, and dissolution of our former residence, I am not sure, whether the Bastile, for the same time, might not have been as eligible. And as I was never able to pursue any literary object without a comfortable disposition of external circumstances, I must postpone what projects I had entertained in that way to a more convenient season, if I should live to see it; and content myself with the amusements of my family, and occasional intercourse with my friends by letter or in person.



“ My defence, and other memorials of this prosecution, which I thought it a part of my duty not to leave unrecorded, will be left for your acceptance, with a book which Lord Holland lent me.

“ I am, Sir, with the truest respect,

“ Your obliged servant,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *June 27th*, 1799.

“ SIR,

“ In consequence of a letter which Lord Holland showed me, I have written to Lord Shaftesbury and to Lord Ilchester, who are both very humane men, and would, I should hope, be happy to do anything that may make your situation less uneasy.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ DORCHESTER GAOL, *September 6th*, 1799.

“ SIR,

“ The courier of this day communicates to me the very unwelcome intelligence of an injury received by you, from the bursting of your gun. Assure yourself, Sir, that your oldest and warmest friends feel not a more lively interest in all your pains and pleasures than myself, nor will rejoice more



at your recovery. And will you do me the justice to believe, that I would not have taken the trouble of submitting the following passage of Cicero to your consideration, but from an absolute conviction of your magnanimity and benevolence, and love of truth ; and from an entire confidence in your candour, for assigning no motive to this intrusion, but an ardent desire of your approximation as nearly as possible to my own, perhaps visionary and mistaken, notions of perfection?—‘Ego autem, quam diu respublica per eos gerebatur, quibus se ipsa commiserat, omnes meas curas cogitationesque in eam conferebam : cùm autem dominatu unius omnia tenerentur, neque esset usquam consilio aut auctoritati locus ; socios denique tuendæ reipublicæ, summos viros, amissem ; nec me angoribus dedidi, quibus essem confectus, nisi iis restitisssem, nec rursum INDIGNIS HOMINE DOCTO VOLUPTATIBUS.’ *Off.* ii. 1.

“ Am I, Sir, indecently presumptuous and free, am I guilty of a too dictatorial officiousness, in pronouncing THOSE PLEASURES TO MISBECOME A MAN OF LETTERS, which consist in mangling, maiming, and depriving of that invaluable and irretrievable blessing, its existence, an inoffensive pensioner on the universal bounties of the common Feeder and Protector of all his offspring ?

“ I remain, Sir,

“ Your obliged and respectful friend,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”



## MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

"No. 11, SACKVILLE STREET, *September 14th*, 1799.

" SIR,

" I assure you I take very kindly your letter, and the quotation in it. I think the question of 'How far field sports are innocent amusements?' is nearly connected with another, upon which, from the title of one of your intended works, I suspect you entertain opinions rather singular; for if it is lawful to kill tame animals with whom one has a sort of acquaintance, such as *fowls*, *oxen*, &c., it is still less repugnant to one's feelings to kill wild animals; but then to make a *pastime* of it—I am aware there is something to be said on this point. On the other hand, if example is allowed to be anything, there is nothing in which all mankind, civilised or savage, have more agreed, than in making some sort of chace (for fishing is of the same nature) part of their business or amusement. However, I admit it to be a very questionable subject: at all events, it is a very pleasant and healthful exercise. My wound goes on, I believe, very well; and no material injury is apprehended to the hand; but the cure will be tedious, and I shall be confined in this town for more weeks than I had hoped ever to spend days here. I am much obliged to you for your inquiries, and am,

" Sir,

" Your most obedient servant,

" C. J. FOX."



## MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *September 20th*, 1799.

“SIR,

“I am unwilling to increase the inconveniences of your present situation, and have therefore not been solicitous of immediately acknowledging your favour; nor do I by any means wish you to incommode yourself, in the least degree, by noticing this, or any other similar intrusion from *me*.

“With your leave, the question of *animal food* (from which the purest philosophers in all ages have abstained, the Pythagoreans, Bramins, Essenes, and others) is no more involved in that of *rural sports*, as commonly pursued, than the question of *racks and tortures* is connected with that of *capital punishments*. I would not now state, ‘Is it lawful and expedient to kill animals at all?’ but, ‘Is it philosophical and humane to leave numbers of them to perish by pain and hunger, or to occasion the remainder of their lives to be perilous and miserable?’ for such, I presume, are the inevitable consequences of *shooting* in particular. As for hunting; to see a set of men exulting in the distresses of an inoffensive animal, with such intemperate and wild triumph, is to me the most irrational and degrading spectacle in the world; and an admirable prolusion to those delectable operations which are transacting in Holland and elsewhere!

“In reading Ovid’s *Tristia* (to my fancy, the first



Poet of all Antiquity) with my children, the other morning, (who, with my wife, are forbidden by the justices to come to me more than four days in a week, from ten o'clock to six,) I thought an error, not yet discovered, to occupy the introductory lines :—

Parve, nec invideo, sine me, Liber ! ibis in urbem ;  
 Hei mihi ! quò domino non licet ire tuo.  
 Vade, sed incultus ; qualem decet exsulis esse :  
 Infelix habitum temporis hujus habe.

By the bye, I have observed, (and mention, I think, somewhere in Lucretius,) that the Poets never used *nec*, but always *neque*, before a word beginning with a vowel : in the first verse, therefore, it should be ‘*neque* invideo.’ But is there not something awkward and obscure, at first, in the construction of the third? The final *s* is written in MSS. after a manner likely to occasion errors ; as *incultus*. I read, therefore,

Vade ; sed *in cultu* qualem decet exsulis esse.

“With my most cordial wishes for your speedy recovery, and less desolation in that *kingdom*, which one of my pupils, in construing that noble passage in the third Georgic,—(from which Gray has borrowed, in his Elegy,

‘Nor cast one longing, lingering look behind,’) —  
 Et stabula adspectans regnis excessit avitis,

called *the kingdom of birds*.

“I remain, Sir,

“Your most respectful and obliged friend,

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”



MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *October 22nd*, 1799.

“SIR,

“I believe I had best not continue the controversy about field sports ; or at least, if I do, I must have recourse, I believe, to authority and precedent, rather than to argument ; and content myself with rather excusing, than justifying them. Cicero says, I believe, somewhere, ‘*Si quem nihil delectaret nisi quod cum laude et dignitate conjunctum foret, . . . huic homini ego fortasse, et pauci, Deos propitios, plerique iratos putarent.*’ But this is said, I am afraid, in defence of a libertine, whose public principles, when brought to the test, proved to be as unsound, as his private life was irregular. By the way, I know no speech of Cicero’s more full of beautiful passages than this is (*pro M. Cælio*), nor where he is more in his element. Argumentative contention is what he by no means excels in ; and he is never, I think, so happy, as when he has an opportunity of exhibiting a mixture of philosophy and pleasantry ; and especially, when he can interpose anecdotes, and references to the authority of the eminent characters in the history of his country. No man appears, indeed, to have had such real respect for authority as he ; and therefore, when he speaks on that subject, he is always natural, and in earnest ; and not like those among *us*, who are so often declaiming about the wisdom of our ancestors, without know-



ing what they mean, or hardly ever citing any particulars of their conduct, or of their *dicta*.

“ I showed your proposed alteration in the *Tristia* to a very good judge, who approved of it very much. I confess, myself, that I like the old reading best, and think it more in Ovid’s manner ; but this, perhaps, is mere fancy. I have always been a great reader of him, and thought myself the greatest admirer he had, till you called him the first Poet of Antiquity, which is going even beyond me. The grand and spirited style of the *Iliad* ; the true nature and simplicity of the *Odyssey* ; the poetical language (far excelling that of all other Poets in the world) of the *Georgics*, and the pathetic strokes in the *Æneid*, give Homer and Virgil a rank, in my judgment, clearly above all competitors ; but next after them I should be very apt to class Ovid, to the great scandal, I believe, of all who pique themselves upon what is called purity of taste. You have somewhere compared him to Euripides, I think ; and I can fancy I see a resemblance in them. This resemblance it is, I suppose, which makes one prefer Euripides to Sophocles ; a preference which, if one were writing a dissertation, it would be very difficult to justify. Euripides leads one to Porson, who, as I told you, is not content with putting the final *ν* as others have put it, before him, but adopts it even when the following word begins with a mute and a liquid : and that he does this merely from a desire to differ as widely from you as possible, is evident. In his Note on verse 64 of the *Orestes*, are the words which I



will copy and inclose. Now the cases of prepositions in compound words being made long, appear to me not very *rare*; though *rare* being an indefinite word, it is difficult to ascertain precisely the force he gives to it: but of the final vowel being long, of which he thinks there are *no* instances, there are a great many; at least I must suppose so, as I recollect several from mere memory. But, what is most to the purpose, there is one in his *Hecuba* which I must suppose to be ‘*indubiæ fidei* ;’ as he was so far from stating it as a suspicious passage, that he did not point it out even as a remarkable one. It is verse 589 :

Ω θυγατερ, ουκ οιδ’ εις δ, ΤΙ βλεψω κακων’

but he had not then been angered by your observations, and had not, therefore, resolved to support the use of the *ν* in all possible places. You must allow it is difficult for us unlearned to have a proper confidence in great critics, when they use us in this manner, and lay down general rules, which they never thought of before, only for the purpose of making the difference more wide between them and their opponents. In the *Cyclops*, verse 522, there is *ουδενΑ βλαπτει βροτων* in the *Electra* of Euripides, verse 1058, there is *αρΑ κλυουσα* and, I dare say, hundreds of more instances against him, as I found these by mere chance: and it has so happened, that I have not read any play of Euripides, or Sophocles, since I read his Note.

“ I cannot conceive upon what principle, or indeed from what motive, they have so restricted the inter-



course between you and your family. My first impulse was, to write to Lord Ilchester to speak to Mr. Frampton; but, as you seem to suspect that former applications have done mischief, I shall do nothing. Your pupil's translation of '*avitis*' shows that he has a good notion of the formation of words; and is a very good sign, if he is a young one. Did you, who are such a hater of war, ever read the lines at the beginning of the second book of Cowper's Task? There are few things in our language superior to them, in my judgment. He is a fine poet, and has, in a great degree, conquered my prejudices against blank verse.

"I am, with great regard,

"Sir,

"Your most obedient servant,

"C. J. FOX."

"My hand is not yet so well as to give me the use of it, though the wound is nearly healed. The surgeon suspects there is more bone to come away.—I have been here something more than a fortnight."

---

*Professor Porson's Note, inclosed in the preceding.*

"Orestes, v. 64.

"Παρθενον, εμη τε μητρι παρεδωκεΝ τρεφειν.

"Erunt fortasse nonnulli, qui minùs necessario hoc factum (that is, the insertion of the final ν) arbitraturi



sint in παρεδωκεν. Rationes igitur semel exponam, nunquam posthac moniturus. Quanquam enim sæpe syllabas naturâ breves positione producunt Tragici, longè libentius corripunt; adeo ut tria prope exempla correptarum invenias, ubi unum modo exstet productarum: sed hoc genus licentiæ, in verbis scilicet non compositis, qualia τεκνον, πατρος, ceteris longè frequentius est. Rarius multo syllaba producitur in verbo composito, si in ipsam juncturam cadit, ut in πολυχρυσος, *Andr.* 2. Eâdem parsimoniâ in augmentis producendis utuntur, ut in επεκλωσεν, sup. 12. κεκλησθαι, Sophocl. *Electr.* 366. Rarior adhuc licentia est, ubi præpositio verbo jungitur, ut in αποτροποι, *Phœn.* 600. Sed ubi verbum in brevem vocalem desinit, eamque duæ consonantes excipiunt, quæ brevem manere patiantur, vix credo exempla indubiæ fidei inveniri posse, in quibus syllaba ista producat. Ineptus esset quicumque ad MSS. in tali causâ provocaret, cum nulla sit eorum auctoritas: id solum deprecor, ne quis contra hanc regulam eorum testimonio abutatur; MSS. enim neque alter alteri consentiunt, neque idem MS. sibi ipse per omnia constat. Quòd si ea, quæ disputavi, vera sunt, planum est in fine vocis addendam esse literam, quam addidi."

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

"DORCHESTER GAOL, October 23rd, 1799.

"SIR,

"I say, also, peace to our controversy!  
and I wish that every dispute of every kind could



terminate as amicably, and after such gentle litigation: the differences of opinion in mankind would then issue in the general melioration of their tempers, and the augmentation of mutual esteem; instead of acrimony, revenge, and bloodshed. Only excuse my unsolicited freedom of remonstrance.

“ On the subject of Cicero, my opinions coincide with yours: but as the turn of my disposition has led me to inquiries connected with the history of human intellect, and human opinions; with the events of antient times, and the rise and progress of philosophy; to subjects also more immediately conversant with philology and criticism, and the theory of language; my attention and affection have been fixed on his *philosophical* works, which I exceedingly reverence, rather than on his *orations* and *epistles*, the repositories of private incidents, and personal and local manners. But I mean only to state my propensities, not to extol them, or disparage the pursuits and predilections of other students.

“ What immediately led me to that conjecture in Ovid, was, an instantaneous repugnance of feeling to the connection of *qualem* with the participle *incultus*: and I am very much inclined to think, (for confidence on these points, of all others, is most inexcusable and absurd,) that no similar instance will readily be discovered; in which case I should be much more tenacious of the conjecture.

“ In appreciating the comparative excellences of different poets, the first praise seems due to *invention*: and, as I should always omit Homer in these



competitions, from our entire ignorance of the circumstances under which he wrote, and of the assistances which he might receive, no poet of antiquity seems capable of supporting the contest with Ovid. Virgil has produced more perfect poems; but then his obligations for materials are commensurate with the number of his verses; and would be seen still more clearly, if Euphorion and Nicander were now extant, fragments only of whose congenial performances are preserved. Quintilian, with that candour which distinguishes all his judgments, under a strong bias in favour of his countryman, after his admirable comparison of Demosthenes and Cicero, acknowledges that the palm must be yielded in this respect, ‘as Demosthenes made Cicero, in a great measure, what he was.’ By the bye, I may appear impertinent in recommending to your notice what you know so well: but that chapter of Quintilian, in which the comparison between the Greek and Roman authors is instituted, appears to me one of the most interesting compositions in all antiquity. Horace, I think, has happily comprehended the constituent qualities of a poet in few words:

*Ingenium cui sit, cui mens divinior, atque os  
Magna sonaturum.*——

“In the first endowment, fertility of invention and copiousness of thought, Ovid far exceeds his countryman: in the second, a noble enthusiastic fervour of imagination, whose effects are sublimity and pathos, some passages prove Ovid to have no superior among the sons of inspiration: see, in particular, many parts



of his Epistle of Dido to Æneas, Phyllis to Demophoon, and some others; his entire Elegy on the Death of Tibullus, *Metamorph.* ii. verses 333 to 344, vi. 426—433; and the whole story of Pythagoras, xv. 60, &c., which has no parallel in the monuments of human wit, to my fancy, among the Antients, (as at once moral and delightful,) except the conclusion of Lucretius's third Book, and the adventures of Ulysses with Alcinous in Homer. Very few readers have attended more to the peculiarities of elegant construction and curious phraseology, whether of figure or combination, than myself; and I find such exquisite specimens and varieties in no poet, as I find in Ovid: while, as Quintilian says of Cicero, to the best of my recollection,—*‘hæc omnia fluunt illaborata; et ea, quâ nihil dulcius esse potest oratio, præ se fert tamen felicissimam facilitatem.’*—As to the third quality, magnificent language, Virgil has no rival there.

“ I am sorry that you gave yourself the trouble of transcribing Porson's Note, as his *Orestes* is one of the few books which I have got with me. At present, I am reading some voluminous Greek prose writers, with a view to my *Lexicon* incidentally; so that I do not expect to be able to read through the *Tragedians* for some months yet; when I shall pay particular regard to the points in controversy: in the meantime, I wish not to be positive, but open to conviction. But my persuasions about the final *ν* are grounded on this sort of reasoning.

“ It is not for us, at this time of day, to lay down



the laws of Greek composition and versification, but to inquire into the actual practice of the Antients. Now it is most certain, that the old editions and old Scholiasts so generally omit the *ν*, where modern editors interpolate the letter, as to induce a most probable conviction, that it was *universally* omitted by the Antients; and that the few present exceptions are the officious insertions of transcribers and publishers, who would 'be wise above what was written;' and modelled the MSS. by their own preconceptions of propriety. Whereas, from the current persuasion, among modern scholars, of the necessity of support to these short syllables by the application of consonants, it is perfectly inconceivable that they should have left the syllables in question unsustained, had they found the *ν* in their copies. Nay, it cannot be doubted, but modern editors, like Porson, would invariably supply the *ν* in all those places where early editors were contented to omit it in obedience to their authorities; and, if the early editions were lost, all traces of the old practice, as it should seem to be, would presently be obliterated beyond recovery.

"I have been furnished with many opportunities of observing PORSON, by a near inspection. He has been at my house several times, and once for an entire summer's day. Our intercourse would have been frequent, but for *three* reasons: 1. His extreme irregularity, and inattention to times and seasons, which did not at all comport with the methodical arrangements of my time and family. 2. His gross addiction to that lowest and least excusable of all



sensualities, immoderate drinking: and 3. The uninteresting insipidity of his society; as it is impossible to engage his mind on any topic of mutual inquiry, to procure his opinion on any author or on any passage of an author, or to elicit any conversation of any kind to compensate for the time and attendance of his company. And as for Homer, Virgil, and Horace, I never could hear of the least critical effort on them in his life. He is, in general, devoid of all human affections; but such as he has are of a misanthropic quality: nor do I think that any man exists, for whom his propensities rise to the lowest pitch of affection and esteem. He much resembles Proteus in Lycophron:

——— ὃ γέλως ἀπεχθεται,  
καὶ δάκρυ' ———

though, I believe, he has satirical verses in his treasury for Dr. Bellenden, as he calls him (PARR), and all his most intimate associates. But, in his knowledge of the Greek Tragedies, and Aristophanes; in his judgment of MSS. and in all that relates to the metrical proprieties of dramatic and lyric versification, with whatever is connected with this species of reading; none of his contemporaries must pretend to equal him. His grammatical knowledge also, and his acquaintance with the antient lexicographers and etymologists, is most accurate and profound: and his intimacy with Shakspeare, B. Jonson, and other dramatic writers, is probably unequalled. He is, in short, a most extraordinary person in every view, but unamiable; and has been debarred of a comprehen-



sive intercourse with Greek and Roman authors by his excesses, which have made those acquirements impossible to him, from the want of that *time* which must necessarily be expended in laborious reading, and for which no genius can be made a substitute. No man has ever paid a more voluntary and respectful homage to his talents, at all times, both publicly and privately, in writings and conversation, than myself: and I will be content to forfeit the esteem and affection of all mankind, whenever the least particle of envy and malignity is found to mingle itself with my opinions. My first reverence is to virtue; my second, only to talents and erudition: where both unite, that man is estimable indeed to me, and shall receive the full tribute of honour and affection.—But I am transgressing the rules of decorum, by this immoderate περιαντολογία, which yet, perhaps, is not unseasonable, and certainly wishes to stand exculpated in your sight.

“I am so wholly immersed in my studies, that my spirits are entirely recovered; and, with the abatement of solitude (which no man ever abhorred more), I never was more comfortable in my life. To this, the most extraordinary solicitude and affection of my friends, some of the most virtuous characters that ever existed, have contributed not a little: and in this confinement, if I live, I shall combat some of that severe and unkindly reading, in authors of less gaiety and elegance, which, in a happier situation, would have been contended with more tardily and reluctantly, if contended with at all. It will give you



pleasure to be informed, that a former pupil sent me, about a month ago, from Jamaica, 1000/.

“I have occasionally looked in Cowper, though I possess him not. He appeared to me too frequently on the verge of the ludicrous and burlesque; but he deserves, I dare say, the character which you give him. Whilst I am in health, and able to endure fatigue, I mortify myself by keeping to my main pursuits,

—senex ut in otia tuta recedam:

hoping, if I live to grow old, that I may then indulge myself more freely in gayer literature. But surely Milton might have reconciled you to blank verse, without the aid of Cowper!

“I rejoiced to observe your Letter dated from your beloved retirement in the country; but your information respecting the amendment of your hand communicates but a mixed pleasure, if the gradual extrication of other fragments of the bones must be expected; a process, I fear, attended with inflammation and torture, in most cases of the kind. My best wishes attend you on all occasions; and excuse me, if, in the French style, which appears to me most manly and becoming, even for the sake of variety itself, I conclude myself,

“Ever yours, with health and respect!

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

[The second of the two Letters from MR. WAKEFIELD, which the following of MR. FOX shows to have intervened, is wanting.]



## MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“SIR,

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *November 22nd*, 1799.

“I am much obliged to you for your two Letters, and am very happy to find that your situation is become more easy than I had apprehended it was. If I should have an opportunity of getting you the use of any manuscripts from the persons you mention, or from any others, you may depend upon my attention to it. I know that Mr. Coke has some; and I will write to a friend who goes often to Holkham, to inquire whether there are any worth your notice. I have looked at the quotation in Diodorus, which certainly, as far as it goes, makes much for your system; but it is to be remarked, that some other parts of it stand in need of emendation; and therefore the whole may be supposed not to have been very accurately transcribed. Since I wrote last to you, I have read three plays of Euripides; and in them I find no less than five instances of that description, of which Porson, in his Note on the Orestes, supposes that there are none ‘*indubiæ fidei*.’ They are as follow: Medea, verses 246, 582. Troades, verse 628. Heraclidæ, verses, 391, 1044; and I have little doubt but in the rest of his works, and probably in those of the other Tragedians, instances would occur in nearly a similar proportion. Porson’s assertion, therefore, appears to me so outrageous a neglect of fact, that he ought to be told of it. In his Notes upon the Hecuba, verses 347 and 734, he makes two very singular remarks, in



regard to metre, which (singular as they appear) are nevertheless, as far as my observation goes, just : but these were probably made upon much examination and consideration, and not for a particular purpose of supporting a new system, that had occurred to him, of inserting the final *ν*, where nobody else had done it : to which he could be tempted by no other motive than that of differing *toto cælo* from you ; and saying, ‘ So far from listening to your advice of omitting the *ν* where others insert it, I will now insert it where nobody ever thought of it.’ This is abominable.—In regard to the *general* question of the final *ν*, I agree with you that it must depend, in a great measure, upon MSS. ; and in so far as it does I am no judge of it, never having seen any of the Tragedians, nor indeed scarcely of any other Greek Poets : but, upon general reasoning, I own I am inclined to preserve it, because I think there is much in this argument. Vowels of a certain description are uniformly short in certain given positions, with the exception of such of those vowels only as occasionally admit the final *ν* (for the purpose of preventing the hiatus, &c.). Is it not, therefore, a fair conjecture, at least ; and, if supported by any one old MS., almost a certain one, that, in such exceptions, the final *ν*, which they, and they alone, were capable of admitting, was added ? Porson uses this argument ; but then he is not, as I have shown you, supported by the fact. I have read over, possibly for the hundredth time, the portion of the *Metamorphoses* about Pythagoras ; and I think you cannot praise it too highly. I always considered it



as the finest part of the whole poem ; and, possibly, the Death of Hercules as the next to it. I think your proposed alteration of 'pendet' to 'pandit,' is a very fair one, if any is wanted ; but upon looking into Ainsworth, the only Latin Dictionary I have, I find that Pliny uses 'aranea' for the *down* that appears on some parts of willow : now I think he never could do this, unless 'aranea' meant the web of a spider, as well as the animal itself. The Dictionary gives '*spider's web*' too, as one of the senses of 'aranea ;' but then it cites only the very passage we are upon, and is therefore nothing to the purpose.

"I own, I do not see why, in the passage of the Fasti, 'defensæ' should be certainly erroneous. 'Frondes defensæ arboribus,' instead of 'arbores defensæ frondibus,' seems not unlike the poetical diction of the Latin Poets in general ; but, if that is wrong, at any rate the other old reading of 'excussæ' is unexceptionable ; or, perhaps, a reading compounded of the two might do, such as 'decussæ.' The change of the punctuation in Juvenal is clearly, I think, an amendment. I have read again (what I had often read before) the chapter you refer to of Quintilian, and a most pleasing one it is ; but I think he seems not to have an opinion quite high enough of our favourite Ovid ; and, in his laboured comparison between Demosthenes and Cicero, he appears to me to have thought them more alike, in their manner and respective excellences, than they seem to me. It is of them, I think, that he might most justly have said, 'Magis pares quàm



similes.' I have no Apollonius Rhodius, and have never read of him more than what there is in our Eton *Poetæ Græci*, and the Edinburgh *Collectanea*: but, from what I have read, he seems to be held far too low by Quintilian; nor can I think the 'æqualis mediocritas' to be his character. The parts extracted in the above collections are as fine as poetry can be; and, I believe, are generally allowed to have been the model of what is certainly not the least admired part of the *Æneid*: if he is in other parts *equal* to these, he ought not to be characterised by *mediocrity*. I wish to read the rest of his poem, partly for the sake of the poem itself, and partly to ascertain how much Virgil has taken from him: but I have not got it, and do not know what edition of it I ought to get: I should be much obliged to you if you would tell me. Shaw's is one of the latest; but I think I have heard it ill spoken of. If, at the same time, you would advise me in regard to the Greek Poets in general (of the second and third order, I mean), which are best worth reading, and in what editions, you would do me a great service. Of Aratus, Nicander, Dionysius, Oppian, Nonnius, Lycophron, I have never read a word, except what has occurred in notes on other authors; nor do I know what poems those are which Barnes often alludes to, calling them *Troïca*. Against Lycophron, I own, I am somewhat prepossessed, from hearing from all quarters of the difficulty of understanding him. The Argonautics, that go under the name of Orpheus, I have read, and think that there are some







of the *Paradise Lost* ; but yet, with all his study of harmony, he had not reconciled me to blank verse. There is a want of flow, of ease, of what the painters call a free pencil, even in *his* blank verse, which is a defect in poetry that offends me more perhaps than it ought : and I confess, perhaps to my shame, that I read the *Fairy Queen* with more delight than the *Paradise Lost* : this may be owing, in some degree, perhaps, to my great partiality to the Italian Poets.

“I have no doubt but your Dictionary will be a very interesting work, to those who love the Greek language ; but 20,000 new words seem impossible ; unless you mean, by new words, new significations of old words. I have some notions upon the subject of a Greek Dictionary that are perhaps impracticable, but, if they could be executed, would, I think, be incredibly useful : but this Letter is too unconscionably long to make me think of lengthening it by detailing them.

“My hand mends slowly, but regularly ; and I do not now think there will be any exfoliation of the bone, though that is not certain. I am very glad to hear your Jamaica pupil, whoever he be, has done both you and himself so much honour. I say nothing of the late surprising events : the ends may be good, but the means seem very odious.\* I shall think the degree of liberty they allow to the press the great criterion of their intentions.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”

\* Mr Fox no doubt alludes to the 18th Brumaire, or 9th of November, 1799.



## MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *November 27th*, 1799.

“SIR,

“Our want of accord on the final *ν* and critical emendations proves to me the necessity of a work (of which all the materials are ready on my papers) on the rationale of criticism, as founded on philosophical principles, corroborated and ascertained by the real practice of transcribers and indubitable specimens from authors ; otherwise, no assent can be expected in the majority of cases. My argument for the perpetual omission of the *ν* stands thus : It is universally allowed, that the early editors adhered more closely to their MSS. In their editions, the final *ν* is *commonly* omitted. In such works as Scholia, of which few copies were circulated, that *ν* is *always* omitted. Good reasons may be assigned for the occasional insertion, but none possibly for the omission. Owners of MSS. have perpetually corrected them, as we see at this day, according to their own fancy ; and if Porson, for example, had them all, in time he would put in the *ν* throughout ; and these MSS. might go down as vouchers for the practice of antiquity. Very little learning would suffice, to induce men to insert *ν*, from an opinion of vicious quantity ; so that a very old MS. now might abound in that insertion, though its prototype were without it ; and so on. But the acknowledged omission in innumerable instances even now, and that obvious reason for its



insertion in the rest, when no possible solution can be given for the regular omission, induce, to my apprehension, a probability of the highest kind, that the Antients never used it at all.—More might be said; but this is the substance of the argument.

“ In Ovid, Fast. iii. 537, the case stands thus: I find in books of authority two very different readings, *detonsæ* and *excussæ*. Whether either of these words will do, is by no means the first consideration. I want some probable account of this strange variation, which, like all other facts, must have a cause; and before the passage can be mended, a probable cause must be alleged. There is no resemblance in the letters; therefore we cannot satisfactorily suppose one word to have been mistaken for the other, by the transcriber's eye. I think, therefore, that Ovid gave *exustæ*. Why? 1. Because it resembles *excussæ* in its characters, and most likely in its pronunciation; so as to be confounded, either through eye-sight, or through dictation. 2. Because either *detonsæ* or *excussæ* may be reasonably supposed a marginal gloss, or interlineary interpretation of the word proposed; of which MSS. are full. 3. *Exustæ*, being an elegant word, and a word which implies some reading and taste to relish and understand it, would be readily superseded in the hands of a sciolist (whether transcriber, or owner of a MS.), by one more suited to his fancy; such as the other readings. These are my reasons; none of which can be assigned for the other two words. If now it should be said, that either of the other will do, I say, No: 1. Because no man, I



dare say, can bring me any passage, from all antiquity, in which frost or cold is said '*tondere folia*,' or any thing like it. 2. Because *excussæ* and its kindred are words of *violence*, and, I will venture to affirm, are never applied to the gentle and gradual operation of a *frost*. (Excuse me, if I appear positive: it is only in the expression, which one acquires from the study of mathematics; where, after constructing the figure, it is usual to add, '*I say*, the triangle so and so is the triangle required.') And with respect to phrases, I have noted their peculiarities so copiously in my own Dictionary, that I speak with some confidence, on that account merely, with respect to them.

"Apollonius Rhodius was a great grammarian, as well as a poet; and therefore you should by all means have an edition with the Scholia. Shaw's, though of no value as a critical work, is prettily printed, has the Scholia, and a most excellent Index; and is therefore a very commodious book for use. You should get the last 8vo edition. Brunck, however, it is impossible to do without, on account of his accuracy, and his MSS. It is a 12mo, not very easily got: there was one at Lackington's the beginning of this year. Stiffness, and want of perspicuity and simplicity, appear to me the failings of Apollonius Rhodius.

"Aratus, as a versifier, is much in the same style; and in language harsh and difficult, partly from his subject. His *Phænomena* will hardly be relished, but by the lovers of astronomy; but his other work, on the Signs of the Weather, must be read, as it has



been translated nearly by Virgil, in *Geo. i.* The small Oxford edition is the best I know : it is become scarce and dear. I rather think they are republishing this poet in Germany. You would know by inquiring at Elmsley's. This poet has been little read, and seldom published.

“ Nicander you will never have patience to read, I think ; otherwise, he was also a great linguist, but as obscure at least as Lycophron ; though his (Nican-der's) obscurity is in the quaint and learned phrase, not in the meaning. His first poem, of about six hundred verses, treats of vegetable, mineral, and animal poisons, and their remedies : his second, of about a thousand verses, of noxious animals, their bites and stings, and remedies. They are good for me, as a Lexicon compiler, and a scholar by profession ; but I cannot recommend them to you.

“ Dionysius Periegetes is, to my mind, the sweetest and simplest writer, both for verse and diction, of all the Greeks, far and wide, after Homer. The best and pleasantest edition, to my knowledge, is Stephens's, or the Oxford, which may easily be procured. They are very numerous. There are also some London editions ; but beware of Wells's mutilated and interpolated edition, for the use of Westminster School.

“ Oppian is very puerile, and writes in a false taste ; but his descriptions are entertaining and exact. He alone, of all the Antients, delineates the camelopard very accurately, and from nature. He will recompense the trouble of perusal. The best



edition is Schneider's. Ballu, a Frenchman, began a very pretty edition; but the *Halieutics*, by him, have not yet appeared. Rittershusius' also is not amiss.

“Nonnus was a Christian poet of much later date than the former; of a most puerile and romantic cast: wrote a poem as long as all Homer: difficult to be procured, and not likely to approve himself to you. He versified also, pleasantly enough, John's Gospel.

“Lycophron by all means read, in Potter's later edition. A spirit of melancholy breathes through his poem, which makes him, with his multitude of events, as delightful to me as any of the Antients. I have read him very often, and always with additional gratification. His poem is delivered in the form of a *prophecy*; and therefore affects an ænigmatical obscurity, by enveloping the sentiment in imagery, mythological allusions, and a most learned and elaborate phraseology. Most obscure in himself, he is rendered perfectly plain and easy by his scholiast, Tzetzes, who was a Jew. No man equal to him in the purity of his iambics; so that anapæst, tribrachys, and dactyl, are extremely rare in him. His narrative of the adventures of the Grecian chiefs, particularly Ulysses, after the fall of Troy, is infinitely interesting; and his prospect of Xerxes' expedition into Greece, the devastation of his army, &c., is nobly executed. You cannot fail, I think, after the first difficulties are surmounted, to like him much.

“No resemblance, but in the name of the poem, between Apollonius Rhodius and Valerius Flaccus.



He and Statius have ideas and expressions frequently beyond Virgil. Varro wrote an Argonautic Expedition, which Valerius Flaccus may possibly have imitated.

“The Classics have been your *amusement*, not your *study*. Alas! the reverse has been the case very much with me. I have always reckoned upon amusing myself, if I live to grow old; and have been therefore resolutely *labouring*, under almost every species of disadvantage, in my youth. On this account I never purchased Cowper: I have met with him occasionally. He appears to me a man of fine genius; but his *Task* borders too much on the burlesque for a fine poem. My revisal of Pope’s Homer led me to read his translation of the Greek; and of all the miserable versification in blank verse, that is the most miserable I have yet seen. I have scarcely any books here; but I remember the beginning of Odyssey X. to be the most calamitous specimen of want of ear that ever came under my notice. It would be rash in me to give an opinion of his versification elsewhere; but between *his* versification in Homer, and that of Milton’s *Paradise Lost*, there is, to my sense, as great a difference as can exist between two things that admit comparison at all. The *Faery Queen* stanza was always tiresome to me.

“You would cease to wonder at my twenty thousand words, if you saw my Lexicons; words good and true. You may cease also, when I mention that there are at least as many words of Nicander as that poet has verses, in no common Lexicon; two



or three hundred in Oppian, as many thousand in Nonnus; and when I mention further, that in a day, one day with another, when I am occupied in this work, I at least add twenty from my reading, for months together; some, original words; the generality compounds. What think you of five hundred solid and nervous words on the margin of my Johnson, not found in him, from *Milton* only; and perhaps two hundred from the same source, which Johnson gives, but without authority?

“I am very glad to hear so good an account of your hand.

“I am, Sir,

“Your obliged friend,

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

TO THE SAME.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *March*, 1800.

“SIR,

“I trouble you with the Proposals for my Lexicon; an enterprise of such magnitude, and such ungrateful labour, as almost overpowers my mind in the prospect of it. Had some of our most opulent countrymen your taste and zeal for antient literature, a small portion of your superfluous wealth would be readily applied to a much more complete performance, which would not reach above two good volumes in folio; and the civilisation of our present barbarous manners would be essentially promoted, I think, by the promotion of useful letters. In general, I have been always desirous of considering sound learning



and virtuous manners as convertible terms,—generally, I say, not universally; and would willingly subscribe to the truth of one of the noblest passages in antient poetry :

————— οὐτε γὰρ ὕπνος,  
 Οὐτ' ἐὰρ ἐξαπινὰς γλυκερωτέρων, οὐτε μελίσσαις  
 Ἀνθεα, ὅσσον ἐμὶν Μῶσαι φιλαί' οὐς γὰρ ὀρευντὶ  
 Γαθεύσαι, τῶς οὐ τι ποτὶ δαλῆσατο Κίρκᾳ.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Your obliged servant,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *March 12th*, 1800.

“ SIR,

“ I received yesterday your Letter, with the Proposals for the Lexicon. I see innumerable advantages in an English interpretation; to which the only objection is, that it will confine the sale to this country: and, how far it may be possible to get two thousand subscriptions for a work useful only to English readers of Greek, I am afraid is doubtful. If Schools and Colleges are excepted, the number of those who ever even look at a Greek book in this country is very small: and you know enough of Schools, no doubt, to suspect that partiality to old methods is very likely to make them adhere to Latin interpretations, notwithstanding the clear advantage of using for interpretation the language we best understand. My endeavours to promote the work shall not be wanting, and you will of course set me



down as a subscriber. My idea with regard to a Greek Dictionary, which I hinted at in a former Letter, was suggested by a plan of a French Dictionary, mentioned by Condorcet in his Life of Voltaire. It is this: That a chronological catalogue should be made of all the authors who are cited in the work; and that the sense of every word should be given, first, from the oldest author who has used it; and then should follow, in regular chronological order, the senses in which it was afterwards used by more modern authors. Where the sense has not altered, it should be observed in this manner: ‘Θεός, *a God. Homer: and is used in the same manner by the other authors.*’ Thus we should have a history of every word, which would certainly be very useful; but perhaps it would require a greater degree of labour than any one man could perform. Condorcet says, that Voltaire had offered to do one letter of a Dictionary upon a principle something like this: but, even if he would have kept his word, one letter of a *French* Dictionary, upon this plan, would not be a hundredth part of a Greek one; for, besides the much greater copiousness of the Greek, the great distance of time between the early and the late writers must make a Dictionary upon this principle more bulky when applied to that language, (but, for the same reason, more desirable,) than it would be in any other.

“ Soon after I wrote to you last, I read Apollonius (in Shaw’s edition, for I have not been able to get Brunck’s); and upon the whole had great satisfaction from him. His language is sometimes hard, and



very often, I think, prosaïcal; and there is too much narration: but there are passages quite delightful to me, and I think his reputation has been below his merit. Both Ovid and Virgil have taken much from him; but the latter less, as appears to me, than has been commonly said. Dido is, in very few instances, a copy of Medea; whereas I had been led to suppose that she was almost wholly so: and of Hypsipyle, whose situation is most like Dido's, Apollonius has made little or nothing. I have lately read Lycophron, and am much obliged to you for recommending it to me to do so: besides there being some very charming poetry in him, the variety of stories is very entertaining. Without Tzetzes I should not have understood, however, a tenth part of him; nor would they, perhaps, who treat this poor Scholiast with so much contempt, have understood much more. There remain, after all, some few difficulties, which if you can clear up to me, I shall be much obliged to you; and upon which neither Canterus, Meursius, nor Potter, give me any help. The most important of these is, that which belongs to the part where he speaks of the Romans in a manner that could not be possible for one who lived in the time of Ptolemy Philadelphus, that is, even before the first Punic war. Tzetzes speaks, it is true, of such an observation having been made; but remarks only upon the absurd way in which it has been expressed, without answering the observation itself: and the other commentators above mentioned are silent upon it. I see no remedy but leaving out verse 1226, and all the following



verses down to v. 1281 ; and in favour of doing this, it is to be observed, that 1281 and 1282 have a much more correct sense if they follow verse 1225, than placed as they now are : for οἱ τὴν ἐμὴν μέλλοντες αἰστώσαι πατρὰν cannot well apply to Æneas or the Romans ; and τοσάντα, in v. 1286, naturally applies to the *last-mentioned* calamities. If these verses are to stand, I think it must be admitted, that the poem is not so antient as is supposed, and that, if the author's name was Lycophron, it was not at least that Lycophron who lived in Philadelphus's time. If this hypothesis is admitted, then Tzetzes' interpretation of v. 1446 and the following verses is not so absurd as the other commentators state it to be ; and they may very well relate to the first of the Ptolemies who was in alliance with Rome (I forget his surname); or still better to Philip of Macedon, if the poem was written soon after his peace with Rome, and prior to the Roman war with his son Perseus. As the matter now stands, the allusion is given up as desperate. My next difficulty is in line 808, in regard to the word ποσις, which, how it can describe Telemachus (as is supposed) I cannot conceive. The husband of whom? of nobody mentioned before : certainly not of the δαμαρτος, whom he killed : and if of her who is mentioned after, she is called *sister*, and therefore the word husband does not naturally refer to her ; for though she is supposed to be both sister and wife, yet when you say 'the husband was killed by his sister,' it cannot mean a sister that was wife too. Scaliger, in his translation, has it 'frater : ' and κασις



would do for the verse ; but even then the construction is very hard, as the *κασις* must refer to the *αδελφη* mentioned two lines after. As it now stands, I think it must allude to some lost story, in which Telemachus, or some son of Ulysses, is supposed to have killed his own wife, and to have been killed in revenge by that wife's sister, or his own. The difficulty does not seem to be felt, at least it is not explained by the commentators. I could not at first understand ver. 407 ; but I thought I remembered something of yours upon the subject ; and, upon looking into your notes upon Ion, I found it perfectly explained ; only I cannot find in my Lexicons (I have only Stephens's Thesaurus and Morell's Hederic) that *πονη* ever signifies the string of a bow. In v. 1159, I find the word *εφθιτωμενης*, from some such word as *φθιτω*, which I cannot find any where. Of this the commentators take no notice. In v. 869, I think *πηδημα* is an incomprehensible expression, if the sense is as is supposed (for I do not take it to have the double meaning of the Latin word 'saltus') ; and I understood it, before I looked at the comment, to be a description of Venus herself, according to one of the mythological accounts of her birth ; nor am I quite sure I was wrong. The omission of the particle *γε* after *κογχειας*, in the same line in one MS, would rather favour my interpretation. If you have a Lycophron with you, and much leisure, I shall be obliged to you for your opinion upon some of the above passages ; for, excepting these, I do not think there are any about which I have much difficulty ;



though I may have forgot some, as I did not note down any whilst I was reading him : and there are, besides, many words new to me ; but where the commentators have taken notice of them, and so explained them that I can acquiesce in their explanation, I do not trouble you with them. The passage you quote from Theocritus is most beautiful : I suppose Horace took his idea of his

Quem tu, Melpomene, semel——

from it ; for, besides the general resemblance of the sentiment, the shape in which it is put seems exactly the same ;

Οὐς γὰρ ὀρητε, τὼς οὐκ, &c.

Quem tu videris, illum non, &c.

I have written it ὀρητε, because I understand, from my edition, that is the oldest reading ; and if so, I think the change of Porson rather an elegance than a defect : not that I should think it worth while to alter it, which ever way it stood. At any rate, I like ὀρευντι γαθευσαι, as you write it, better than ὀρωσαι γαθεωσι, which is in the text of my edition.

“ You have heard from the newspapers, of course, of my going to the House of Commons last month. I did it more in consequence of the opinion of others, than from my own ; and when I came back, and read the lines 1451, 2, 3 of Lycophron,

Τι μακρὰ τλημῶν εἰς ἀνηκοοὺς πέτρας,

Εἰς κύμα κωφόν, εἰς ναπὰς δυσπλητίδας

Βαζῶ, κενὸν ψαλλοῦσα μαστακὸς κροτὸν ;

I thought them very apposite to what I had been



about. In the last of the three, particularly, there is something of comic, that diverted me, at my own expense, very much. I mean

*Βαζω, κενον ψαλλουσα μαστακος κροτον.*

“I believe I ought to make you some apology for this long and tedious Letter; but trusting to your goodness, I shall make none, except that it is, in part, the consequence of that zeal for literature, which you suppose (and I hope, in general, truly—universally certainly *not*) leads to better things.

“Yours ever truly,

“C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *March 13th*, 1800.

“SIR,

“I am very glad that you like Lycophron. The only exception to him is, that quaintness of phraseology which borders on burlesque: but I suppose the necessity of correspondence with the oracular style of antiquity produced this singularity, for the old oracles are altogether in this strain. Some time ago I sent for my Oxford Lycophron,—but great inconvenience attends the search of my books,—and an old copy of another edition came in its stead, which I cannot use commodiously. I expect the right book by the first convenient opportunity of conveyance; when I mean to read him again very attentively, and will keep in view your difficulties and doubts. In truth, I am very careful about this



migration of my library ; because all my notes are on the margins, and I am not fond of hazarding inconsiderately the labours of my life. These little things are great to little men. The disadvantages and vexations which this confinement has occasioned, in this way, cannot easily be enumerated, and are very irksome to my feelings.

“That disadvantage of an English interpretation to the Lexicon was foreseen, and, on a general estimate, disregarded. I am not very solicitous for its success ; and shall abandon the project without reluctance, if the country does not furnish encouragement sufficient for it. No word, properly speaking, can have more than two senses : its primary *picture* sense, derived from external objects and operations ; and its secondary and consequential : a rule which would make short work, but very proper work, with most Dictionaries ; and reduce Johnson’s strange ramifications of meaning into twenty or thirty shoots, to one *original* sense, and two or three shades of *inferential*.

“What I once said of my number of additional words, surprised you. I am reading Manetho, an old astrologer, whom I have read before, but not with this particular view ; and one who probably never came in your way. He is a good writer of his class, and a most correct versifier ; but deals very largely in new words. Before your letter came, for the gratification of my own curiosity, I had noted all the words, not inserted in Hederic, which I had met with since the morning. They amount to



*seventy-two*; and not so much as *two-thirds* of my day's work is yet finished.

“ I should have thought that you might have got a Brunck's Apollonius Rhodius at Lackington's. They had several before my departure from the world. I shall begin him in a few days; and may perhaps trouble you with a few conjectures, though my principal copy is not here.

“ To my mind, nothing was ever more soothing, in the melancholy strain, than many passages in Lycophron; but, as you justly observe, he would be absolutely unintelligible, in most parts, without his Scholiast, to whom more obligations are due, on that account, than to the Scholiast of any other author whatever.

“ I never met with that reading, *ὀρητε*, in the second person, in that passage of Theocritus. I should except to it, because not in his way, as his poetry does not furnish a beauty of that kind. Milton very finely adopted it from Virgil, in his Evening Hymn :

———— Thou also mad'st the night,  
Maker omnipotent ! &c.

“ In the next page but one of my *Silv. Critica*, (vol. i. p. 22,) where I have illustrated the verses of Theocritus by some very beautiful parallels, p. 23, are some excellent exemplifications of that sudden conversion to *address* from *narrative* : to which add Acts of the Apostles, xiii. 22, xiv. 22 ; for no writer has been more successful in this respect than Luke : see, too, Polybius, i. 344, Ernesti's edition.



“Your absention from the House is a measure which always had my most entire concurrence; nor do I less approve your late appearance there: not that I expected any immediate benefit from your exertions; but because I think your friends and the public expected that effort from you. My opinion was, I own, (but I venture a dissent from you on any subject, and most of all on this, with extreme diffidence,) that you should have absented yourself sooner; and for this plain reason: Such discussion and debate, in opposition to Ministers, contributed to encourage a delusion through the country, that measures were to be carried in that House by argument and the force of truth, when they certainly were not to be carried by such influence.

“There is another author, Tryphiodorus, who is short, and therefore not very troublesome in that respect, whom you might wish to read: Merrick published an edition of him, with an excellent English translation: an edition has been given also by a pupil of mine, Mr. Northmore: either are easily procurable, and you would not regret the bestowal of two or three hours upon him.

“No apology is necessary for any application to me on these subjects. I shall be abundantly recompensed, if my superior assiduity may enable me to contribute any particle of gratification to your studies.

“I remain, Sir,

“Your obliged friend,

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”



## MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *March 14th*, 1800.

"SIR,

"I have received your letter, and will certainly write to Lord Ilchester, and apply, through some channel that may be proper, to the persons you mention; or take such other measures as, upon consultation with my nephew, may be thought advisable. In regard to the question of submitting to extreme extortion, if it should come to that, I confess myself not to be of the stout side, unless it should be necessary upon a prudential principle, which I hope it is not. A person in your situation is not called upon for any voluntary sacrifices to public considerations, for which he already suffers quite sufficiently.

"Yours ever,

"C. J. FOX."

## TO THE SAME.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, *March 19th*, 1800.

"SIR,

"My nephew writes me word that he is to see Mr. Moreton Pitt, who, I believe, has more influence, in regard to the prison, than any of the other magistrates. When I mentioned *prudential* reasons, it was not with a view to discourage them, but on the contrary. But with regard to the effects of an ill example, I am clearly of opinion that your situation dispenses with your making any sacrifice to such a



consideration, when put in competition with your ease and convenience.

“ I am much obliged to you for what you mention in regard to the Anthologia, which I shall attend to, as well as to your recommendation of Hales of Eton. I thought the principal beauties of the Anthologia would be in Brunck’s *Analecta*; a book which I have not yet got, though it is a year since I commissioned my bookseller to get it for me. I believe the next Greek author I shall read will be Diogenes Laertius.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

“ P. S. Till I know the result of Lord Holland’s application to Mr. Pitt, I think it best to delay any other application; but, you may depend upon it, whatever my nephew and I can do, shall be done.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ DORCHESTER GAOL, *March 20th*, 1800.

“ SIR,

“ It is well that you have not obtained Brunck’s *Analecta*; because Jacobs’ is a republication of the very book, with infinite improvement; and may be had, except the last volume, at any time, I should think, of Elmsley, if not of your own bookseller.

“ Another book I forgot to mention, as worthy of



your notice—the edition of *Orpheus de Lapidibus*, by that very modest and most ingenious person, the late Mr. Tyrwhitt: but take care that his Dissertation on Babrius, with the exquisite fragments of that neat and simple writer, be annexed. Scarcely any loss is more to be regretted than that of Babrius, as you will judge from his remains; which I think it probable that you may not have seen collected.

“ When you are at a loss, Quintus Calaber would amuse you, from the light which his long poem throws on the Trojan war: and his connection, in these respects, with the nobler poets confers an indirect and incidental value on his rambling, and, in general, puerile performance.

“ It is singular, and probably you might observe it, that all the words quoted from Lycophron, in Morell’s Hederic, are stated as being found in Lycurgus: ‘*Lycurg.*’ at least in my 4to edition of 1790. And, on the subject of mistakes, Is it not also extraordinary, that the verses from Shakspeare, which are put at the head of the daily occurrences in the *Morning Chronicle*, have been wrongly arranged to this day, through the last ten years, the term of my acquaintance with the paper?

“ I am sorry that you do not readily procure Brunck’s Apollonius Rhodius. The text is wonderfully improved from his MSS.; and my doctrine of the final *ν* evinced beyond all dispute. Brunck, however, did not see, or would not acknowledge, the omission to that extent in which I maintain it; and, you will perceive, involves himself accordingly in numerous



embarrassments and self-contradictions, both in that edition, and his edition of the Tragedians.

“ I remain, Sir,

“ Your obliged friend,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

SAME TO SAME.

“ DORCHESTER GAOL, *April 8th*, 1800.

“ SIR,

“ As Mr. M. Pitt is going to town to-morrow, and the Duke of Grafton and Lord Holland have promised to see him, an application at the same time to Mr. Frampton could not fail of a beneficial effect ; who, during Mr. Pitt’s absence in Ireland, has interested himself much in the affairs of this place.

“ It should be understood that I want no interference with A. in the management of his own family, or the disposal of his house ; but merely a provision, by the Magistrates, of a place where I shall not perish with the inclemency of winter, if A. will not continue me under his roof at the expiration of this year. Mr. F. will receive another application, through his tutor, Dr. Huntingford, warden of Winchester College, with whom I have occasionally communicated by letter in former days.

“ You will find in the Life of Diogenes, in Diogenes Laertius, whom you spoke of as your next author to be perused, many diverting applications of Homer’s verses ; and if you have Casau-



bon's Athenæus, the Index prefixed will point out a most ludicrous appropriation of the initial verses of Sophocles' Electra, by a celebrated courtesan. If you should not discover the place, or not have an Athenæus at hand, I will relate the circumstance for your entertainment, when less incommoded by the pressure of those inconveniences which attend these sudden movements at this place; for I learn but this moment, Mr. Pitt's intention to visit London before the Sessions.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Your obliged friend,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *April 13th*, 1800.

“ SIR,

“ I have not yet begun Diogenes Laertius, having been a good deal occupied of late. The little Greek I have been reading lately has been in Pindar, where I confess I find some difficulties; nor have I yet met with any passages equal in beauty to those odes of his which are in the Eton Extracts.

“ I have Casaubon's Athenæus, but (owing perhaps to my not knowing how to search them) I cannot find, in any of the Indexes, the appropriation of the beginning of Sophocles' Electra, which you mention. In the list of plays quoted under the head of Sophocles' Electra, it does not appear; nor can I



find it from the Index at the end, under the heads of Phryne, Thaïs, or Laïs.

“ I am, dear Sir.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

SAME TO SAME.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *April 20th*, 1800.

“ SIR,

“ I have received a letter from Lord Ilchester, who promises to speak to Mr. Frampton. My nephew has spoken to Mr. M. Pitt, who seems to be very willing to do what is right, and says he will speak with you concerning the business. A room at the gaoler's, if it can be had on moderate terms, I should think most eligible; and of your obtaining that, either by Mr. M. Pitt's interference, or otherwise, I should hope there is little doubt.

“ Pindar's Pythics appear to me much superior, in general, to his Olympics: I do not know whether this is a general opinion: however, the second Olympic is still my favourite.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Yours ever most truly,

“ C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ DORCHESTER GAOL, *May 27th*, 1800.

“ SIR,

“ I received my Lycophron a little time



since; and have been reading him again. I have neither the proper books here, nor chronological memory, sufficient to judge of your objection to the authenticity of the passage from ver. 1226 to 1281, from the progress of the Roman conquests at that time: but a general objection arises to the latter parts of the poem, from the awkward poetical salvo in ver. 1373, which one aware of the prophetic character was not likely to have introduced. But is it incredible, that an attentive observer of the times, and the rising greatness of the Romans, might venture to predict the extent of their future sway in the general terms of ver. 1229, especially with Homer's example before him, *Il.* γ. 307, 308? Just as that remarkable prophecy also of Seneca,

————— *venient annis*  
*Secula seris, &c.*

might readily force itself on the mind of a philosopher at all acquainted with the figure of the globe, and the disproportion of the terrestrial parts, then known, to the seas and ocean. The absence of my books disables me from specifying the tragedy and verse: but you will probably recollect the passage. The greatest singularity of this nature, which recurs to my memory, is an anticipated description of the Jesuits before the establishment of that fraternity; which is quoted, somewhere about the time of their origin, in the Notes to Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History—Maclean's translation.

“At ver. 807—812, I perceive no difficulty, but



one, occasioned by the word ποσις, rendered obscure by its nearness to δαμαρτος, to which it does not refer. I render thus, and understand: ‘When he (Ulysses) shall breathe out his life, lamenting the calamities of his son and wife; which wife (Circe), *a* husband, or married man, (namely, of Cassiphone the daughter,) having slain, will himself go in the next place to the grave, *killed off* by his sister (his relation), who was the relation of Glaucón, &c.’

“The difficulty is increased by the expression of ver. 809, which naturally carries you to Ulysses, and his descent into the infernal regions; but may easily mean, that she (the wife) went the πρωτην ὁδον, for πρωτη *first*; and Telemachus went the δευτεραν, or *after her*: which are common variations of phrase.

“As to ver. 407, Παγην, or παγιν var. lect. means a *snare*; and so, by inference, a *string*, or *nervum*; as *bird-snares* were made of *nerves* or *strings*.

“Your interpretation of ver. 869 is exceedingly ingenious and just. Ἀρπη is used by Nicander for any *pointed instrument* in general, as a *tooth*, &c.; and στορθυγξ, στονυξ, and equivalent words, are used in the Anthologia, and elsewhere, for that far-famed implement in question; for which ἀρπη is a proper term of disguise, in such a composition as the Cassandra. Observe, also, how the congenial word θορος, from θορω *salio*, agrees with πηδημα: and the θ’ may either be omitted, or remain, as the exordium of an aggregate: ‘doubling *both* the water, &c.’ So that



your conception of the verse seems every way unexceptionable and appropriate.

“For myself, I seem arrived nearly at the end of my reading in this place, with my present stock of books; and my appetite is apt to flag with the hilarity of the season, and the tempting appearances of nature: so that I should not much object to a liberation at this time, with Lord Thanet and Mr. Ferguson: but

Truditur dies die,  
Novæque pergunt interire Lunæ;

and will soon accomplish my desires, if not anticipated by a more arbitrary and speedy summons from this terrestrial existence.

“I remain, Sir,

“Your obliged friend,

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *June 20th*, 1800.

“SIR,

“I have been a good deal occupied of late, which has prevented me thanking you sooner for your letter, in which you clear some of my doubts about Lycophron. I am very glad you approve of my conjecture about ἀρπη; but it is not even necessary to it that ἀρπη should bear the figurative sense you men-



tion. It may mean the instrument with which Saturn mutilated his father Cœlus. I was aware the  $\theta'$  or  $\tau\epsilon$  was very consistent with my interpretation; but to the common one it is absolutely necessary; and therefore its being absent from some of the old copies makes in favour of my guess; for, in my supposition, it may be there or not. I confess I cannot think it possible, that Lycophron, writing before the first Punic war, could speak of the Romans as he does: besides, there is a passage, which I cannot immediately lay my finger upon, foretelling an alliance between the Romans (or at least the descendants of the Trojans) and the Macedonians; which may allude either to that between the Romans and Philip, or to that between them and Ptolemy, but which, as a particular fact, could never be guessed at so long before it took place. The prophecy in Seneca's *Medea* is very curious indeed. I once saw one relating to the Jesuits in some history of Ireland (not certainly Leland's) which may perhaps be the same to which you allude. It appeared to me to be the most extraordinary thing of the kind I had ever met with; so much so, that I am very sorry I did not take a note of the book and page. I will endeavour to recover it. Homer's I do not think much of, as it is easily explained by the supposition that in his time Æneas's posterity were in power somewhere: whether in Asia, or in Europe, the words are equally applicable.

“In one of your Letters, long since, you mentioned that Dawes said, that instead of  $\iota\lambda\alpha\sigma\sigma\omega\mu\epsilon\theta'$



*ανακτος*, it was in the Florentine edition *ιλασομεσθα*, so that the digamma was respected. I have lately been extravagant enough to purchase the Florentine edition; and find that it has *ιλασσωμεθ'*, like the other editions: the line is in the A. 444.

“ I am truly glad that you have settled your own business. I never supposed I could have any influence with Mr. Frampton. His father-in-law, I think, would be glad to oblige me, and, even independently of such a wish, would be of the good-natured side of any question.

“ I like parts of the imitation of Juvenal very much: it is full of spirit. You do not say by whom it is.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ DORCHESTER GAOL, *June 21st*, 1800.

“ SIR,

“ No apology for any interval of time in noticing my Letters is at all necessary. I usually send answers immediately, partly from regular practice, and partly from want of room in this place; so that what once is dismissed from my sight on the table, is in danger of being totally forgotten. But I make no requisitions of any one.

“ I cannot now recollect what I said about Homer, Il. A. 444; but I probably misrepresented what



Dawes asserted, from defect of memory. Common editions have *ἱλασσωμεθ' ανακτα*. My Florentine, which is now open before me, has *ἱλασσωμεσθα ανακτα*, which you see is removed from what is apprehended to be the truth, *ἱλασομεσθα*, by only very common and accountable variations, the doubling of *σ*, and long for short *ο*. If it be in yours, as you state, *ἱλασσωμεθ'*, it is very strange. I collated the Florentine soon after I came hither, and found it less serviceable than I expected. A good deal of suffrage in the final *ν*; but as much in the *Etymologicon Magnum*. See *Od.* γ. 419. Some small confirmation of the proposed correction for *Il. A.* 444, exists in *Etymologicon Magnum*, p. 97, in as far as *ο* for *ω*; for the author, though the passage is most corrupt, very evidently refers to the verse in question.

“I am, Sir,

“Your most obliged friend,

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *June 26th*, 1800.

“SIR,

“It is very extraordinary, that our copies of the Florentine Homer should be so different. In mine, the dedication to which (to Peter of Medicis, the son of Lawrence) is dated 1488, it is most distinctly, as I stated, *ἱλασσωμεθ'*. Observe, that the *ι* is marked with the *lenis*, instead of the aspirate.



As my eyes are very indifferent, I at first thought it might be a mistake of mine, and that there was a thickness at the bottom of the  $\theta$ , which might stand for a  $\sigma$ ; but I observe it is quite the same letter as in  $\Phi\omicron\iota\beta\omega\ \theta' \ \iota\epsilon\rho\eta\nu\ \acute{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\tau\omicron\mu\beta\eta\nu$ , in the preceding line; and the mark of elision at the end, instead of the  $\alpha$  is quite clear. Its being  $\iota\lambda\alpha\sigma\sigma\omega\mu\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha$  in your copy, is a clear justification of the reading  $\iota\lambda\alpha\sigma\omicron\mu\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha$ , if that use of the future is common in Homer, which upon mere recollection, I cannot say. This variation between our copies is a very singular circumstance.

“You see the turn affairs have taken in Italy. God send it may lead to a peace !

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *June 28th*, 1800.

“SIR,

“When Heath recommended a reading in Sophocles on the authority of the second Justine edition, Brunck, who had never seen that edition, nor knew indeed of its existence, made himself merry at the expense, as he supposed of our countryman, ‘as if he had got an impression of Sophocles made on purpose for himself.’ I did not entertain so high an opinion of you, as to suppose the Fates to have gifted the Italian typographers with a prophetic impulse for a provisionary accommodation of a



Florentine Homer to your future purposes, in exclusion of all other admirers of that poet: but rather concluded, from your accuracy on these occasions, that two different impressions of this work, much at the same time, must have gone abroad, as the product of the same operation; as we know of two Aldine Demosthenes, and two Baskerville's Virgils, only distinguishable by the more knowing dealers in these articles.

“The verse in question is most distinctly and unambiguously written at length in my copy, and stands the second in the right-hand page; perfectly conformable to my former representation of it. I suspect yours to be some spurious and managed copy: of the legitimacy of my own, its pedigree will not suffer me to doubt. Its original owner, of late years, was Mr. Cracherode: it is a very fine copy; but when its curious possessor procured a finer, it past over to the library of Lord Spencer; and he, on procuring one more suited to his taste, transferred it to Edwards the bookseller, who conveyed it to my hands for a large-paper Lucretius: so that it exhibits a genealogy almost comparable to that of Agamemnon's sceptre, or Belinda's bodkin. The knowing ones, who must occasionally come in your way, will be able, I dare say, to solve your doubts, and clear up the difficulty. If a surreptitious copy has been foisted on you, it will be prudently returned to its late owner; who, if a craftsman, might be aware of its illegitimacy. But I speak merely from conjecture, founded on the facts, which our respective copies



unquestionably would furnish in greater numbers, from more minute comparison of passages.

“ With reference to the conclusion of your favour : in other circumstances, I might say, that I was so affected, as not to know whether my head or heels were uppermost. In my present situation, I shall employ language more significant and appropriate, if I say, that I scarcely know whether I am in a prison, or without. For that man (whom I have long revered), and for every son of peace and mercy, my aspiration is, what is inscribed on the entrance of our cloisters in Jesus College: PROSPERUM ITER FACIAS !—My spirit is with him and them.

“ It amazes me, that any man can pretend to believe in Revelation, (and these pretenders are very numerous,) and not see, if he read but a page of Christ’s lectures in the Gospel, that his religion, and every hostile propensity, much more actual and offensive war, are not only incompatible with each other, but the most unequivocal contradiction in terms.

“ I remain, Sir,

“ Your obliged friend,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

“ *Οφρα*, which I omitted to mention, is very variously employed in Homer : a similar government and power of the word may be seen in verse 147 of the same book.”



## MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *October 17th*, 1800.

“SIR,

“You mentioned to me, some time since, a wish to have the perusal of some MSS. of the Classics that may be in private libraries. I shall go to Mr. Coke’s, at Holkham, the beginning of next month; who has, as I understand, several, which I will look at: but if there are any particular authors of more consequence to you than others, I wish you would give me a hint, and I will endeavour to get the loan of them for you. I have not been able yet to account for the difference between my copy of the Florence Homer and yours; but have desired an intelligent person to examine such other copies as may fall in his way.

“I am, Sir,

“Your friend and servant,

“C. J. FOX.”

## MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *October 18th*, 1800.

“SIR,

“I thank you for this recollection of my request. The loan of any Greek MS., prior in date to the invention of printing, will be acceptable, of any poet, except Aristophanes; and of



prose writers, Clemens Alexandrinus and Philo Judæus. Of the Latin poets, Silius Italicus, Valerius Flaccus ; and Virgil, if very antient and uncollated, otherwise a MS. of him cannot be presumed of much utility.

“ Suffer me to employ this opportunity of thanking you for your Address to your Electors : it was seasonable, spirited, and judicious. I know no men, who pour out such an abundance of practical good sense on all subjects, intelligibly to the meanest capacities and instructively to the best, as Dr. Paley (I wish that he did not sophisticate too frequently against his convictions, in vindication of his craft), Dr. Priestley, and the man who is now addressed

“ By his obliged servant,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANN’S HILL, *January 26th*, 1801.

“ SIR,

“ I was at Holkham this year a much shorter time than usual ; and I am ashamed to say, that I could not find time to do what I certainly had voluntarily engaged to do, by searching the library. Partly a *malus pudor*, and partly an expectation of hearing from Mr. Wilbraham that he had repaired my omission, have prevented me hitherto from giving you this account : but it is the true one, nor will I attempt at any palliation. Clemens Alexandrinus,



if I remember right, was the author you particularly mentioned, as a manuscript you most desired.

“I am much afraid that it will be much longer than you seem to think, before Europe will be delivered from the horrors of war; if that be the delivery to which you look. If you mean only a deliverance from the odious projects of our Ministers and their allies, I consider that as already in effect accomplished.

“I am at present engaged in an attempt to write a History of the times immediately preceding and following the Revolution of 1688. Whether my attempt will ever come to any thing, I know not; but, whether it does or not, I shall grudge very much the time it takes away from my attention to poetry and antient literature, which are studies far more suitable to my taste. However, though these studies are a good deal interrupted, they have not wholly ceased; and therefore I should be obliged to you, if you would tell me your opinion concerning the best edition of *Æschylus*. I see, in a Catalogue now before me, that I can have Pauw’s for four guineas, which, if it be the best, I do not think much. I have no edition of this poet at all; and, consequently, have not of late years read any of his plays, except the *Eumenides* in your collection. Some passages are grand indeed; but there is a hardness of style, and too continual an aim at grandeur, to be quite to my taste. I think I have heard that there are detached editions of some of his plays that are worth having. Now I am troubling you upon these subjects, If I have time only



to read one or two of Aristophanes' plays, which would you recommend me? I never read any of them.

"I suppose Porson's parenthesis, in his Note on the Phœnissæ, ver. 1230, is meant to apply to the Tragedians exclusively. Whether, even so applied, it be true, I doubt; but if applied generally, it is ridiculous. The parenthesis is, "Neque enim diphthongus ante brevem vocalem elidi potest."

"The more I consider the passage I once before mentioned to you in Lycophron, the more I am convinced that it is morally impossible that a man living in the time of Ptolemy Philadelphus (that is, before the first Punic war) could have written the verses concerning Rome, beginning at ver. 1226; still less those beginning at 1446: and yet I believe nothing of the sort is more generally believed than that Lycophron did live in the time of Ptolemy Philadelphus. Tzetzes takes notice of the objection; but only cavils at the manner in which it is stated, without answering the substance of it. The other Commentators say nothing about it; only, as to ver. 1446, one of them is satisfied with saying that he does not know what it alludes to.

"I have to return you thanks for the Dio Chrysostom, which, however, I have not yet looked into.

"I am very truly, Sir,

"Your obliged servant,

"C. J. FOX.



“P.S. I cannot clear up the mystery of my Florence edition of Homer, differing from yours in the word *ἱλασσωμεθ*. I begin to be afraid that mine must be a spurious copy ; but it has not the appearance of it. I have not seen any other Florence Homer lately, to compare it with ; but I have commissioned a friend to examine one.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *January 27th*, 1801.

“SIR,

“MSS., I know, are so scarce in this country, even in public libraries, that I had formed no flattering expectations from your researches at Mr. Coke’s ; and, of course, shall feel but little disappointment at an unpropitious issue.

“Several visitors to me at this place had mentioned your engagement on that part of our political history which your letter specifies ; and I cannot but lament that you express yourself with any uncertainty respecting its accomplishment ; a failure which would occasion lasting regret to your friends in particular, and your contemporaries at large : nor do I learn with pleasure that your affections are not so cordially in unison with this important and interesting occupation, as with other studies, poetry and ancient literature.

“You will do well to purchase that edition of Pauw’s *Æschylus*, unless it be a very inferior copy : four guineas, as times go, is a moderate price. Pauw



contains the whole of Stanley, who was a very modest and learned man, of the Derby family; and the same who wrote the Lives of the Philosophers. Pauw's own Notes are of little worth: he was a noisy, boastful, and injudicious critic. The book is very neatly printed, and pleasant to the eye. Æschylus is pompous, but frequently sublime: his principal defect, as a dramatic writer, seems want of action. His Prometheus is interesting, as a collection of ancient mythology and history, not so distinctly preserved elsewhere: and Milton's Satan was most evidently formed on that character. The Septem ad Thebas is a fine delineation of heroic manners, but is made up, almost wholly, of descriptive speeches. His Persæ is not very interesting, and may be considered as a mere sacrifice to Grecian vanity. In the Agamemnon are some very sublime passages: part of a chorus in dialogue, verses 1560-1569, contains the bitterest irony, the most cutting insult, that ever was written, I think, by man. One feels more respect for the poet, from his distinction as a citizen, and his gallantry at the battle of Marathon.

“Schutz has published Æschylus: three volumes had come out before my arrival hither; and two more are expected, containing the last play, index, &c. They are become, I believe, enormously dear, and very scarce. I would not advise you to look after them, except you feel your thirst increase for a more elaborate perusal, after reading Stanley. The text of Æschylus is in a much less correct state than that of the other tragedians.



“ The two most popular and most approved, plays of Aristophanes, are the *Ranæ* and *Plutus* : but, to say the truth, Plato and Aristophanes are the only two celebrated authors of antiquity whom I never could read through. Often have I determined to surmount my disinclination ; and as often recoiled, in the middle of my enterprise :—

——— ter saxea tentat  
Limina nequicquam ; ter fessus valle resedit.

“ If a man loves nastiness and bawdry, he may find both to satiety, *usque ad delicias votorum*, in his *Lysistratus*, and other plays. I do not profess much squeamishness and prudery on these points, as a student : but an author whose object is principally pleasure, and not utility, must bring with him either sublime sentiment, magnificent language, or sonorous verse, to rivet my affection ;—and there is nothing of these in Aristophanes. Pure diction, easy versification, and coarse wit, are his excellences. But the principal obstacle is that obscurity which attends all writers whose chief object has been the delineation of vulgar manners, and the transitory peculiarities of the day. Brunck’s edition is the most correct ; but you would scarcely understand him without the *Scholia*, which are not in him, but may be read to most advantage in Kuster. Perhaps you will prefer procuring the common London edition, of the beginning of this century, which is easily procured, and contains the *Nubes* and *Plutus*, with the *Scholia*.

“ At the desire of the editor, I have reviewed,



in the Critical Review, two months ago, Porson's *Hecuba* and his *Orestes*, for the coming month. Porson will know the author; but I never yet did anything in this way which I wished to be concealed, though not ambitious to divulge it; nor am I at all fond of the reviewer's employment, nor engage in it but on particular solicitation.

"If I live to see London again, I shall take great pleasure in mentioning your difficulty on Lycophron to a gentleman, who has studied him more than any man living, I suppose. He is vicar or rector of some parish in Bread Street: his name is Meek; and he is rightly so called; for a more pacific, gentle, unassuming, human creature never did exist. He was somewhat senior to me at Cambridge.

"Some of my friends have very much urged me to give Lectures on the Classics; and, on a mature consideration of the project, I mean to make the attempt, by beginning with the second *Æneid*, when I leave this place. I shall not wish it to be regarded as a benevolent scheme, in the least degree; but as one, in which those on the spot, and interested in such pursuits, may expect to receive something like an equivalent for their money. When my proposals are digested and printed, I shall take the liberty of sending you one; more as a token of respect for your judgment, than with any desire of troubling your services on this occasion.

"I remain, Sir,

"Your respectful friend,

"GILBERT WAKEFIELD."



## SAME TO SAME.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *April 2nd*, 1801.

“SIR,

“I once mentioned, if I rightly recollect, my intention of troubling you with the enclosed plan; supposing it probable that you might meet with an opportunity of speaking on the subject, if you should be in town.

“My printer, I expect, will have conveyed to you a small performance on the versification of the Greek epic writers. This trifle, which I could have printed in this country, since my commencement of authorship, for six pounds, and could now print in Paris for less than four pounds, has cost now no less than seventeen pounds. I congratulate myself more and more on abandoning my Lexicon, as the full list of subscribers would not have defrayed the bills of the stationer and printer. Indeed, all private adventure in the classical way, to any extent, is become utterly impracticable in this island; and must benumb the activity, and destroy the engagements, of those who reposed the future comfort of their lives, in some measure, on these pursuits.

“Our joy on the near approach of liberation has been tempered by a severe affliction—the loss of our youngest child, on Sunday last. To express the miseries which my absence has occasioned to my wife and family, during an agonising illness, of alternate hope and despair, would look like an ostentation of



sorrow, to all, but those who have been exercised in similar circumstances by a similar calamity.

“I remain, Sir,

“Your respectful friend,

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANNE'S HILL, *April 5th*, 1801.

“SIR,

“I am exceedingly concerned to hear of the loss you have sustained, as well as of the additional suffering which your family has experienced (as of course they must), from your separation from them during so trying a calamity.

“You mentioned to me before, your notion of reading Lectures upon the Classics, but not as a point upon which you had fully determined. If I can be of any use in promoting your views, I will not fail to do so: for in proportion as classical studies are an enjoyment to myself (and they are certainly a very great one), I wish them to be diffused as widely as possible.

“I have run over, with great pleasure, your dissertation upon the metre of the writers of Greek hexameters. There are one or two things that I am not quite sure that I understand, but upon which I have not time, just now, to trouble you with my doubts. The observations upon verses of the following form,

Εγνως, Εννοσιγαιε—εμην εν στηθεσι βουλην\*



and on the aspirate in the pronouns *οἱ*, *ὅς*, *ἑός*, always telling as a consonant, appear to me to be quite new, and very striking. I had myself observed how sparing Homer is in leaving a vowel short between two consonants, though one of them be a liquid; but it seems strange, that the author of the *Argonautics*, which go by the name of Orpheus, should have been less scrupulous in this licence than poets of a period more distant from Homer. That poem is supposed (is it not?) to have been written as early as the age of Pisistratus.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“DORCHESTER GAOL, *April 6th*, 1801.

“SIR,

“The project of my Lectures is a very important event in my future life; but one, whose success appears, I own, extremely doubtful to myself.

“The principal points of my metrical dissertation seem tolerably well ascertained. Some difficulties will arise of impossible solution, partly from inexplicable corruptions, and partly, perhaps, from the inconsistency and incorrectness of the writers themselves. That hiatus in the middle of the third foot I once mentioned to Dr. Parr, and desired his opinion on it; but, as he revolted at the very mention of it, and condemned it as a peculiarity unheard of, and



inadmissible, I made no reply, but concluded it to have been unobserved by all readers but myself.

“ You quote me as speaking of *οἱ*, *ὅς*, and *ἕος*: whereas, my rule is not true of this last, nor of *ἐοι*, the substantive in the dative case. I suspect, that, in many cases, the aspirate has passed into a letter; and that *ἐοι*, by the rule of dactyls, should frequently be substituted for *οἱ*. In antient inscriptions, the aspirate is found expressed by half the **H**, thus **⊥**, which, from quick writing, might easily pass into an *ε*, by the loss of two angles; as the present aspirate ‘ is exhibited in the Apollonius Rhodius with capital letters, and other books, in its primitive shape **⊥**.

The author of the Argonautic Expedition, under the name of Orpheus, probably interwove in his poem verses from pure authors, who had previously treated this subject; of whose works various copies once existed, as appears from fragments in Suidas, and from other testimonies: but the present poem was evidently put into the form now extant by a writer of very late date, and probably some centuries posterior to the Christian æra.

“ I remain, Sir,

“ Your respectful friend,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

[A letter from Mr. Wakefield to Mr. Fox seems to be wanting here.]



## MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANNE’S HILL, *April 13th*, 1801.

“ SIR,

“ Your story of Theseus is excellent, as applicable to our present Rulers ; if you could point out to me where I could find it, I should be much obliged to you. The Scholiast on Aristophanes is too wide a description.\*

“ The whole affair relating to the late changes is as unintelligible to me as to you. That there is some sort of juggle in the business, appears to me certain ; but to what degree is difficult to ascertain.

“ I think, as you do, the success of your proposed Lectures doubtful ; but am rather inclined to be sanguine ; if I can do anything to promote it, you may depend upon me. The second book, upon which you propose to begin, is a delightful composition. If the lines omitted in the Medici Manuscript are spurious, they are, I think, the happiest imitation of Virgil’s manner that I ever saw. I am indeed so unwilling to believe them any other than genuine, that rather than I would consent to such an opinion, I should be inclined to think that Virgil himself had written, and afterwards erased them, on account of their inconsistency with the account he gives of Helen, in the sixth book.

\* The story of Theseus, as applicable to Mr. Addington, was quoted by Mr. Sheridan in the House of Commons. It came from Mr. Wakefield.



“I certainly quoted you erroneously, about *έος, έοι, &c.*; and I perfectly understand your observation to apply only to *έο, οί, έ, ός*, when in the possessive sense; and I suppose to *εύ*, when used for *έο, ού*, for *έο* is not, I believe, used in Homer: *ού*, for *οίο*, follows of course, I suppose, the rule of *ός*. I do not know whether you have remarked how very rarely in the Iliad the final iota of the dative plural is omitted before a consonant; and even, of the few instances that do appear, there are several in which there are various readings. In the one, therefore, which you mention on another account, it is an additional reason for preferring your reading;

*Χειρεσιν αμφοτερησιν ανηρ φεροι*

because in the other, *αμφοτερης φεροι ανηρ*, the final iota is omitted. The preference of dactyls in the Greek hexameter Poets is certainly pretty general; but more remarkable, I think, in Apollonius, than in any other, except, perhaps, the Doric Poets. In Homer there appears to me to be more variety in this respect; and his versification is therefore, to my ear, the most agreeable: but there may be, and I suspect there is a great deal of fancy in this, on our part, who are so ignorant of the true antient mode of pronunciation. Virgil is, I believe, the most spondaïc amongst the Latin Poets; and sometimes evidently with a view to a particular expression, in which he is often very successful. I believe the following lines are in the third book of the Æneid, but I am not sure:



———— Secretæ Troades actâ.

Amissum Anchisen flebant, cunctæque profundum

Pontum aspectabant flentes; heu! tot vada fessis, &c.

Every foot is here a spondee, except those in the fifth place; and it seems to me to have a wonderful effect. There are two lines in the Iliad, one in the  $\Lambda$ . 130; the other in  $\Psi$ ; which, as they are now written, consist of six spondees each; but I suppose they should be written,

ΑτρΕΙδης' τω δ' αυτ' εκ διφροΟΟ (or διφροFo)—,

and

Ψυχην κικλησκων ΠατροκλΕΕος δΕΕλοιο.

“ I remain, Sir,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ DORCHESTER GAOL, *April 14th*, 1801.

“ SIR,

“ My Aristophanes with the Scholia is not here. If I am right in my recollection, the story probably occurs in the Scholia on the Frogs, and would soon be found by reference to the name of Theseus in Kuster's Index. Nor is my Burman's Virgil with me, whose margin contains my references: there I should probably have found the desired passage at *Æn.* vi. 617; and there, I doubt not, you will find references in Heyne's Virgil, which will conduct you to other authors of the story, Apollodorus and Pausanias, or their commentators. Heyne, you will see, mentions the fable without its jocular appendage; not foreseeing your wishes on this occasion.



“ Your supposition, that the verses in Æn. ii. were Virgil’s own, and omitted by him, with the reason for that omission, pleases me entirely.

“ Your opinion of a versification more dactylic in Apollonius Rhodius than Homer will scarcely continue with you, I think, after another trial or two. Where Homer appears spondaic, the cause is assignable often to a modern orthography, agreeably to a just remark of your own at the conclusion of your letter. It will scarcely be disputed, I believe, that the former verse, which you cite, Il. Λ. 130, should be thus written, as far as the present point is concerned:

Ατρεΐδης· τοο δ’ αὐτ’ ἐκ διφροῦ ἐγουνάζεσθην·

which makes great alteration of celerity.

“ Your passage of Virgil is not in Æn. iii. but Æn. v. 613, where you should observe the sluggishness of the spondaic measures to be relieved by two elisions, which, with a suitable rapidity of enunciation, become equivalent to dactyls. Have you never remarked also, in that same book, a stroke of nature and pathos nowhere surpassed, and, as far as is known, un-borrowed from the Greeks? What strains of immortality from verse 765 to 772! Heyne miserably mars the passage, by putting *nomen* for *numen* (the beauty of which he did not discover), into the text. *Numen* is the δαίμων, the EXISTING CIRCUMSTANCES, chiefly of a *melancholy complexion* (as those of our time and country), which influences or governs the man and his life at that crisis; and the verse may be



well compared with *Æn.* iii. 372, where also Heyne appears to be inaccurate.

“ Your remark on the unfrequency of the termination *ης* in Homer, compared with succeeding Ionic writers, is entirely just.

“ My reason for beginning my Lectures with the second *Æneid* was its superior importance to the first, and its priority in order to the other important books; which to me are, iii. v. vi. vii. and viii.

“ I remain, Sir,

“ Your respectful friend,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANNE’S HILL, *April 13th*, 1801.

“ SIR,

“ I am much obliged to you for your letter; and found immediately, from Kuster’s Index, the passage in question. It is in a note upon *Ἰππεις*, ver. 1365. The verses you refer to in the fifth *Æneid* are indeed delightful; indeed I think that sort of pathetic is Virgil’s great excellence in the *Æneid*, and that in that way he surpasses all other poets of every age and nation, except, perhaps (and only perhaps), Shakspeare. It is on that account that I rank him so very high; for surely to excel in that style which speaks to the heart is the greatest of all excellence. I am glad you mention the eighth book as one of those you most admire. It has always been a peculiar favourite with me. Evander’s speech upon parting with his son is, I think, the most beautiful



thing in the whole, especially the part from ver. 574; and is, as far as I know, wholly unborrowed. What is more remarkable is, that it has not, I believe, been often attempted to be imitated. It is so indeed in Valerius Flaccus, lib. i., v. 323, but not, I think, very successfully.

Dum metus est, nec adhuc dolor——

goes too minutely into the philosophical reason to make with propriety a part of the speech. It might have done better as an observation of the poet's, in his own person; or still better, perhaps, it would have been, to have left it to the reader. The passage in Virgil is, I think, beyond any thing.

Sin aliquem infandum casum——

is nature itself. And then the tenderness in turning towards Pallas,

Dum te, care puer! &c.

In short, it has always appeared to me divine. On the other hand, I am sorry and surprised, that, among the capital books, you should omit the fourth. All that part of Dido's speech that follows,

Num fletu ingemuit nostro?——

is surely of the highest style of excellence, as well as the description of her last impotent efforts to retain Æneas, and of the dreariness of her situation after his departure.

“ I know it is the fashion to say Virgil has taken a great deal in this book from Apollonius; and it is true that he has taken some things, but not nearly so



much as I had been taught to expect, before I read Apollonius. I think Medea's speech, in the fourth Argonaut. ver. 356, is the part he has made most use of. There are some very peculiar *breaks* there, which Virgil has imitated certainly, and which I think are very beautiful and expressive: I mean, particularly, ver. 382 in Apollonius, and ver. 380 in Virgil. To be sure, the application is different, but the manner is the same: and that Virgil had the passage before him at the time, is evident from what follows:

———— Μνησαιο δε και ποτ' εμοιο,  
στρενυγομενος καματοισι, ———

compared with

Supplicia hausurum scopulis et nomine Dido  
Sæpe vocaturum. ———

It appears to me, upon the whole, that Ovid has taken more from Apollonius than Virgil.

“ I was interrupted as I was writing this on Sunday; and have been prevented since, by company, from going on. There is another passage in Apollonius, lib. iii. 453, which Virgil has imitated too, very closely, lib. iv. 4, &c., and in which I confess that he has fallen very short of the original. Before I leave Apollonius, let me ask you, whether in Medea's speech, in the fourth book, to which I have before alluded in ver. 381, the insertion of *ov* in the manner it is there, or at least the collocation of it, is not very unusual and awkward? With respect to the comparison between Homer and him, in point of dactyls, I cannot help being a little obstinate in my former



opinion. I think I would even venture to put it to this trial: Let all the long vowels and diphthongs in Homer be resolved into two vowels, that can be so, consistently with the metre; and leave those in Apollonius as we find them; and, I say, the spondees in Homer would still exceed those in Apollonius. If you change *εν* into *ενι*, and *ελθειν* into *ελθεμεν*, &c., in one, it would be fair to do the same, of course, in the other. My remark, with respect to the datives plural in Homer, is not confined to those in *ησι*; but extends also to those in *οισι*: the final iota is very rarely omitted in either of them, except, of course, where it is elided by a subsequent vowel. Heyne's substitution of *nomen* for *numen*, in the lines of the fifth Æneid, appears to me, as to you, very absurd: but it is fair to say, that in my Roman edition of Virgil, in which the text is taken from the Medici MS., notice is taken of various readings, viz. *cælum* in the Vatican, and *nomen* in the Leyden: and then it is added, '*In codice olim erat NOMEN.*' By the *codice* without any addition, I presume is meant the Medici; from which, as I said, the text is uniformly professed to be taken. What difficulty Heyne can find in regard to *numen*, Æn. iii. ver. 372, is still more incomprehensible; but I have not his edition, nor ever had an opportunity of looking much into it.

"Here let me finish this unconscionable Letter: but I have dwelt the longer upon Virgil's pathetic, because his wonderful excellence in that particular has not, in my opinion, been in general sufficiently noticed. The other beauties of the eighth Æneid,



such as the Rites of Hercules, and the apostrophe to him, both of which Ovid has so successfully imitated in the beginning of the fourth Metamorphosis; the story of Cacus; the shield; and, above all, the description of Evander's town, and of the infancy of Rome, which appears to me, in its way, to be all but equal to the account of Alcinoüs, in the Odyssey, have been, I believe, pretty generally celebrated; and yet I do not recollect to have seen the eighth book classed with the second, fourth, and sixth, which are the general favourites.

“ I am, with great regard, Sir,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ DORCHESTER GAOL, April 22nd, 1801.

“ SIR,

“ My reason for omitting *Æn.* iv. in the list of those on which I proposed to give Lectures, was not a disparaging opinion of its worth; for, if the delineation of human passions, in their most operative and interesting circumstances, be meritorious, Virgil's success in that book has attained to merit of the highest kind; but because it contains passages (such particularly as ver. 318, less delicate, perhaps, than its parallel, *Soph. Aj.* 521) which would lead to a discomposure of decorum in a miscellaneous assembly; and because the *dramatic* appears to me less calculated for public exposition than *narration* and *description*; in both which Virgil supereminently



excels. As to the second book, with which I commence (if I do commence), the whole imposture of Sinon, the catastrophe of Laocoön, and all connected with them, are, and always were to me, the most unpalatable parts of Virgil, and through which I always work my way with weariness and impatience.

“That intermixture of antient history and primæval manners in *Æn.* viii. very much recommends that book to my fancy; as the enumeration of the warriors is the capital excellence of the seventh; and, in my mind, as it exceeds everything of the same kind in Homer, has nothing comparable to it within the same compass in Greek and Roman poetry. Apollonius deserves great praise on that article; but then, exclusive of the sentiment, the dignity of Virgilian language, the magnificence and pomp of his versification, who has equalled of antient or modern artists? Evander’s farewell speech to Pallas justly merits your applauses. I suppose that I may have repeated to myself the twelve last verses of it once a month for these twenty-seven years last past, upon a moderate average computation. The epilogue to the same subject, *Æn.* xii. ver. 139—182, is little, if at all, inferior. The part of Evander’s speech, which you quote, has something heavy and unfinished in the monotonous terminations of the adjoining words: which the poet, I am inclined to think, would have corrected on revisal:

*Sin aliquem infandum casum—.*

“*Æn.* iv. 457—469, is finely imagined, and imi-



tated with great success by Ovid, and Pope in his *Eloïsa*.

“As for Virgil’s imitations of Apollonius Rhodius, they detract very little from his sum of excellence. The characteristic merit of a poet is founded on his general delineation of human character, with the main conformation of his poem, and the concatenation and correspondence of its parts; not on a few incidental obligations to his predecessors. On the whole, I read Virgil’s *Dido* with more pleasure than the *Medea* of his original: one appears to me somewhat artificial and indistinct; the other, all perspicuity and nature.

“Your hesitation at Apollonius Rhodius, iv. 381, and mention of the difficulty in your Letter, furnishes me with an additional proof, to the many which I have before experienced, how important the suggestions and communications of another are found, even with respect to passages the most familiar, and to a superficial view the most unexceptionable. I perceived instantaneously, on turning to it at your suggestion, what never else, in all probability, would have presented itself to my mind—that a slight error, which I think you will acknowledge, occasions the awkwardness in question. We should read, I am persuaded:

Ἡε μάλ’ ευκλειης; Τίνα δ’ ΑΥ τισιν ηε βαρειαν  
Ατην ου σμυγερωσ, κ. τ. λ.

‘*Nay, rather, on the other hand—:*’ which is perfectly consonant, in my opinion, both to the power of the particle, and the exigence of the context. But is the



passage unexceptionable yet? I think not. Brunck perceived a difficulty, it is plain, though he says nothing; and he has accordingly attempted to remove it by an interrogation at *ευκλειης*. But does *ηε* ever introduce a question, unless another *ηε*, or *η*, precedes? I believe not: and, without an interrogation, it is made in Shaw and others equivalent to *η certe*, or *δη*; which is inadmissible again; for *ηε* never has any such power. I read, therefore, and the reasons for corruption are obvious and probable,

Η μαλ' *ευκλειης*. ———

‘*Certainly, very honourable!*’ sarcastically and ironically; which seems quite in character, and escapes all embarrassment and exception of phraseology.

“You have a right, I believe, from an experimental comparison of a few passages, not to be, as you candidly express yourself, a *little obstinate* in your opinion respecting the superior frequency of dactyls in Apoll. Rhodius to Homer, but *greatly persevering* in that opinion. Homer’s deficiency, however, seems ascribable to the more frequent recurrence and greater number of his *proper* names; many of which are spondaic in their syllables: *Αίας*, *Ατρείδης*, *Ηρη*, *Αθηναίη*, *Κίρκη*, *Ποσειδάων*, *Νέστωρ*, *Έκτωρ*, *Αχαιοί*, *Οδυσσεύς*, *Πηλείδης*, *Αχιλλεύς*, *Καλυψώ*, *Απολλών*, *Έρμης*, *Έρμείας*, *Αφροδίτη*, *φιλομμείδης*, &c., perpetually recurring.

“I did not censure Heyne, or did not mean to censure him, at Æn. ver. 768, for preferring *nomen* as his own conjecture, but for accepting this reading of the MSS., to the exclusion of the other. You surprise me exceedingly by saying that you have not



Heyne. I know it has been fashionable, of late, with many, to undervalue his exertions on Virgil, and particularly with the Eton men, who *primi rerum omnium esse volunt*; but I would not want his edition, and Burman's, on any consideration: they are absolutely essential, in my judgment, not only to a *critical perusal*, but to an *elegant perception* of this most accomplished and delightful author.

“My Lectures are, with me, an object of great importance: for, without the assistance of this project, all my schemes of future editions must be frustrated, under the present conditions of this country,—the monstrous price of printing in the dead languages, and the enormous rise on paper, such as to be doubled since my sepulture in this *delectable* abode. Should this attempt on Virgil meet with tolerable courtenace, I had meditated a similar experiment on a Greek Poet, in the winter.

“A thought comes into my head, which I do not recollect to have imparted to you before. A very imperfect notion is entertained in general of the copiousness of the Latin language, by those who confine themselves to what are styled the Augustan writers. The old Comedians and Tragedians, with Ennius and Lucilius, were the great repositories of learned and vigorous expression: and their language, with the diction of Lucretius and Virgil, is, to a certainty, largely preserved to us in some writers, little read, but to me, I own, the sources of much amusement, and more information; several of them at the same time characterised by a truly masculine and



original eloquence : Tertullian, Arnobius, Apuleius, A. Gellius, and Ammianus Marcellinus. Their words are usually marked in Dictionaries as inelegant and of suspicious authority ; when they are, in reality, the most genuine remains of pure Roman composition. I have ever regarded the loss of the old Roman poets, particularly Ennius and Lucilius, from the light which they would have thrown on the formations of the Latin language, and its derivation from the Æolian Greek, as the severest calamity ever sustained by philological learning.

“ Another thought also, of a different complexion, recurs to memory. I often wonder, that your highly respectable friends in the House of Commons, who are tossing their words with such wonderful perseverance, day after day, to every wind that blows, when the objection of no petitions coming against the suspension of the Habeas-Corpus Act, &c., is urged upon them by Ministry, do not reply, by stating the inefficacy of petitions in one very singular and apposite example,—the case of the Slave Trade ; on which occasion few counties and towns in England, to the best of my recollection, were wanting in this effort : with what success I need not mention.

“ The stations of no men in this kingdom do I ever feel myself inclined to regard with an eye of envy, except those of the masters and tutors of colleges in Oxford and Cambridge ; who are possessed of all possible implements and opportunities to pursue and encourage literature, and continue sleeping

---

μαλα μακρον  
ατερμονα νηγρετον ύπνον,



over their desirable appointments. The masters, also, of our great public schools are placed, to my apprehension, in enviable situations. In short, education is of such incomparable value, in my opinion, that I cannot help coveting the condition of every man who is rendered capable of conducting it with efficiency and extent.

“I remain, Sir,

“Your obedient servant,

“GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *April 28th*, 1801.

“SIR,

“I am much obliged to you for your caution about Heyne’s Virgil; and if I purchase it at all, I will wait for the new edition. When I was a book buyer, in my younger days, it was not in existence; and lately I have bought but few classical books, except Greek ones; and some Latin authors, of whom I had before *no* edition. I had once a good many editions of Virgil; but having had frequent occasions to make presents, and Virgil being always a proper book for that purpose, I have now only the fine Roman one, in three volumes folio; a school Delphin; a Variorum; and Martyn’s Georgics. I am glad to find that you are not the heretic about the fourth book that I suspected you to be. Your reason for omitting it may be a very good one. I think the coarsest thing in the whole book (not indeed in point of indecency, but in want of



sentiment) is ver. 502, '*She thought she would take it as she did the last time,*' is surely vulgar and gross to the last degree. How very strange it appears to me, that that character of perfection or faultlessness, which so justly belongs to the Georgics, should have been so frequently applied to the Æneid! and yet even in Quintilian there is the expression of '*Quanto eminentioribus vincimur, æqualitate pensamus,*' or something like it, which, according to the common interpretation of the words, seems to justify such an opinion, as far as his authority goes. I am much obliged to you for referring me to the passage in the Ajax, which is exceedingly beautiful, and certainly more delicate than Virgil's; and yet, I own, I should never have thought there was much indelicacy in *si quid dulce meum*; but perhaps I am not so nice upon such subjects as others are. By the way, in the Ajax, v. 514, there is  $\delta \tau \iota \beta \lambda \epsilon \pi \omega$ , another instance in refutation of Porson's absurd assertion in the Note upon the Orestes, ver. 64, '*ubi verbum in brevem vocalem desinit,*' &c. Is not  $\tau \iota$  a short syllable? and is it not followed by  $\beta \lambda$ , two consonants '*quæ brevem esse paterentur?*' In short, I doubt whether, except the play he was actually publishing, and the Phœnissæ, he could have found another wherein there was not a contradiction to his position. The epilogue, as you call it, to the story of Pallas, and which you erroneously quote as being in Æneid xii. (it is in Æneid xi.), is indeed capital, but not equal, in my opinion, to the parting speech; but then, *I think that nothing is.* There appears to me



something harsh and difficult in the construction in the last lines of the epilogue. It may, perhaps, be owing to the habit we are in of comparing him to Homer, the most perspicuous of all poets ; but, to say the truth, perspicuity does not appear to me to be among Virgil's chief excellences. As we are upon the subject of Pallas (in which the poet is always peculiarly happy), I hope you admire the two lines, *Æn.* x. 515, 516. I quite agree with you as to Sinon and Laocoön ; though some of those passages, which are become so trite as quotations, are in themselves very good ; such as 'Timeo Danaos,' 'Hoc Ithacus velit,' &c. ; but if Sinon and Laocoön are cold and forced, the Death of Priam, the Apparition of Hector, &c., amply compensate. Your notion, in respect to poets borrowing from each other, seems almost to come up to mine, who have often been laughed at by my friends as a systematic defender of plagiarism : indeed, I got Lord Holland, when a school-boy, to write some verses in praise of it ; and, in truth, it appears to me, that the greatest poets have been most guilty, if guilt there be, in these matters. Dido is surely far superior to Medea in general ; but there are some parts of Apollonius, such as lib. iii. from 453 to 463, and from 807 to 816, that appear to me unrivalled. Your correction in *Arg.* iv. 380, from *ov* to *av*, must please me ; for I had thought myself of changing the other *ov*, in the following line, to *av* ; but I dare say your collocation is better. The difficulty also of  $\eta\epsilon$  for  $\eta$  or  $\delta\eta$  had struck me ; but seeing no notice taken of it by the editor, I



was too diffident of my own knowledge of the language to pronounce it to be wrong. In my edition (Shaw's octavo), it is without the note of interrogation; and I think such a note would take off greatly from the spirit of the passage; besides the impropriety, which you suggest, of the use of  $\eta\epsilon$ , even in that case. If it is a question, it should be, I suppose, either  $\eta\rho\alpha$  or  $\hat{\alpha}\rho\alpha$ . Your emendation,  $\eta\ \mu\alpha\lambda'\ \epsilon\upsilon\kappa\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta\varsigma$ , seems to take away all difficulty, and is quite simple. By the way, a few lines below, the pronoun  $\sigma\epsilon$  is repeated without any apparent cause; or any elegance, that I can see, in the repetition. I suppose the second  $\sigma$  may be omitted, and that  $\epsilon\mu\alpha$  may stand in that part of the verse without it; or if not, should the first  $\epsilon$  be changed into  $\tau\epsilon$ , " $\epsilon\kappa\ \delta\epsilon\ \tau\epsilon\ \pi\alpha\tau\rho\eta\varsigma$ "? Your observation on the utility of communications upon these subjects may possibly be the cause of my making many trifling ones upon them. There is a strong instance of Apollonius's delight in dactyls, in one of the passages quoted, lib. iii. ver. 813, where he changes Homer's  $\delta\mu\eta\lambda\iota\kappa\iota\eta\varsigma\ \epsilon\rho\alpha\tau\epsilon\iota\nu\eta\varsigma$  into  $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\gamma\eta\theta\epsilon\omicron\varsigma$ . The loss of the older Roman writers is certainly the greatest that could have happened to philology; and probably, too, on account of their own merit, is in every view a considerable one. Of the more modern writers whom you mention, I have never read any but A. Gellius. I bought Apuleius last year, with an intention to read him, but something or other has always prevented me. I never saw one quotation from Tertullian that did not appear to me full of eloquence of the best sort; and have



often thought, on that account, of buying an edition of him ; but have been rather discouraged, from supposing that it might be necessary to know more than I do of the controversies in which he was engaged, to relish him properly.

“ With respect to your Lectures, I should think that Latin would succeed better than Greek authors ; but this is very uncertain. From the audience, however, which you may have upon the first, it will not be difficult to collect what probability there is of getting as good, or a better one, to the second.

“ It would be very good in argument, to state the inefficacy of the petitions on the Slave Trade, in the way you mention ; and I do believe that, in fact, the supposed inefficacy of petitions has been one of the great causes of the supineness, or rather lethargy, of the country : but it is not true, that petitions, though they have been ultimately unsuccessful, have been therefore wholly inefficacious. The petitions in 1797 produced, as Mr. Pitt says (and I suspect he says truly), the negotiation at Lisle : no great good, you will say ; but still they were not wholly inefficacious. And even with regard to the Slave Trade, I conceive the great numbers which have voted with us, sometimes amounting to a majority, have been principally owing to petitions. Even now, in this last stage of degradation, I am not sure that if the people were to petition generally (but it must be very generally) that it would be without effect.

“ Your attention to the unfortunate wretches you



speak of must do you the highest honour, in the eyes of all men, even of Tory justices ; and that is saying *θαρσαλεον επος*.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ P. S. According to your maxim of not allowing the valuable article of paper to go unemployed, I will trouble you with one more question, relative to Ajax, ver. 511, and that is, how do you construe *διοισεται* there ? Stevens says ‘ *διοισεται*, apud Sophoclem, “ *deportabitur*,” ’ as if it were a peculiar use of the word by that poet. But I do not think *deportabitur* will do in this place well. The Latin version in my edition, that is, Johnson’s, printed at Eton, says *deseretur* ; but how *διοισεται*, which I suppose to be the future middle of *διαφερεσθαι*, is to mean *deseretur*, I do not conceive.

“ C. J. F.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

DORCHESTER GAOL, April 29th, 1801.

“ SIR,

“ Your Variorum Virgil, if Emmenesius’s, is a good book, and contains Servius’s Exposition ; without which every Virgil is defective, on account of that grammarian’s antiquity and real merit. There is, in the British Museum, an unpublished MS. of the same grammarian’s, a Vocabulary of Synonymes :



and everything of this kind, which will soon perish for ever, and which abounds everywhere, should be published: and these helps to literature, if a national concern, would not all amount to one's day's expenditure by frenzy and corruption.

“Æn. iv. 502, is a very difficult passage, and unintelligible, I own, to me. If *quam* be genuine, the construction must be, *quam evenit in morte Sychæi*; but where can such another construction with the comparative be found? Your acceptation, in that case must be admitted. I had conjectured, I see, *jam* for *quam*: and I conceived the general sentiment to be this: ‘As Dido had endured that great calamity, under lamentable circumstances (the death of Sychæus by her own *brother*, Pygmalion), without such an act of desperation as suicide; her sister had not anticipated this catastrophe now, nor prepared her mind for it.’ See vi. 104, 105, which seems not much amiss: but I have referred, with approbation, to Koen on Corinthus upon Dialects; and that book I sent home, to my house in the town, a few days ago.

“The imperfect state of the Æneid is sufficiently clear from the hemistichs, little inconsistencies and inaccuracies which the author would certainly have corrected; but this imperfection might have been indubitably inferred from his own dying directions for its destruction; a piece of history, which never admitted, to my recollection, of any controversy. Quintilian, I presume, by his *æqualitate pensamus*, means to intimate, that Virgil, if he have not taken such lofty flights as Homer, never approaches so near



the ground, nor degrades himself by the puerilities and coarsenesses of his master.

“I have no Virgil here, which contains Servius ; but you may consult him on the *quid dulce meum*, and see what the Antients collected from that expression.

“As to your passage from Sophocles, *τὶ βλέπω, βλ* are *not* those consonants before which the Tragedians shorten syllables.

“I call the part of Æn. xi., which finishes the story of Pallas, the *epilogue*, in the rhetorical meaning of the term ; for the *lamentable* termination of his warfare. The *ἐπιλογος* was that portion of the oration which was devoted to *commiseration* only ; and as this was the *conclusion*, the term gained the secondary sense, afterwards, of *conclusion* in general. A beautiful passage in Longinus owes its excellence to this primary and proper use of the word, perceived by no editor before Toup : where Longinus, in speaking of those parts in the Odyssey which relate the death of Antilochus and the other Grecian chiefs, in allusion also to the *νεκρομαντεία*, calls that poem the *epilogue* of the Iliad ; i. e. the *funeral oration*, as it were, of those heroes whose *living adventures* had been celebrated in the former poem.

“Certainly Æn. x. 515, 516, are highly spirited ; and the vivacity of the conceptions is well delineated by the rapidity of the composition, unfettered by copulatives, and unretarded by epithets. The second Æneid, abating those exceptions of Sinon and Laocoön, is incomparable. The exordium is most



dignified and solemn, as well as natural and pathetic to perfection ; and what follows the introduction to the havoc of the Greeks, after issuing from their retreat, exhibits, to my fancy—in an adequate display of events, the most awful and affecting, of the most turbulent and soft emotions—all the capacities of human genius.

“With respect to imitation, much may be said on so copious a subject. The uniformity of Nature supplies, of course, those thoughts which inevitably suggest themselves to every contemplator, but which become the *property* of the *first occupant* ; so that sameness and similarity often subsist without imitation in reality. Then, as few poets have written without some excellences, these catch the peculiar attention of every succeeding genius, and are often imperceptibly assimilated with his own ideas, and often borrowed for the purpose of different application or improvement. Virgil’s *Georgics* arose probably from the works of Hesiod and Nicander ; but how much superior to one, and probably to the other ? The same of Pope’s *Rape of the Lock*, and many other poems, which would be but ill exchanged for their originals. There is scarcely a verse in Virgil, Milton, and Pope, that does not savour of their predecessors ; and yet they will ever be acknowledged as prime artists in Parnassus.

“As to Apoll. Rhod. iv. 386, it is rather observable, that Brunck has put into the text his conjecture, which is also yours, *εκ δε ΤΕ πατρης* and that I, from observing (as fully shown in my *Noctes Carcerariæ*)



how ΓΕ follows the pronouns, had conjectured on my margin, *Αυτικ' εμαι Γ' ελασειαν*; and this is confirmed by two Paris MSS.

“One reads Tertullian purely for his style and conceptions, not for the pertinency of his argumentation. They were miserable advocates of their own system. Apuleius is to Cicero, and such writers, what Burke, in his most glorious extravagances, is to Addison or Swift, as to composition.

“As to petitions to Parliament, many powerful impediments stand in their way. 1. The political acrimony of the times, which terrifies *some* of independent conditions; and *many*, who subsist by their superiors. 2. The general and constitutional indifference of the *majority* in all societies, who prefer indolence with suffering, to the chance of redress from exertion and activity. 3. The more extended speculations of some, who cannot acquiesce in those formalities of language, respecting Royalty and Parliaments, which commonly enter into these petitions. 4. The expense, more or less, of such efforts, which usually falls on a few; and on whom the demands of all sorts, for money, have been pressing and frequent during the war, in consequence of their principles. My experience and connections have led me to some knowledge of these matters. I have a brother at Nottingham, who is a prime mover in all business of a public nature, whether political or benevolent, to an extent, and with an estimation among his townsmen, with which, I believe, no private individual in this country can



compare; and my own actual observation agrees with his reports. 5. The tricks in counteracting, and counter-petitioning, are innumerable, and too successful.

“As to the prisoners here, not a man among them but would be reformed to a certainty, by good instruction from those who proved themselves kindly interested in their welfare by their actions; and it is most afflicting to see them sentenced by the justices to one, two, &c., to *seven* years, for the veriest trifles, if all the circumstances of their condition be considered. Time, and the necessity of endurance, will blunt the acutest sensations of the heart; but the miseries sustained by these unhappy people, without one effort of instruction and reformation, in the midst of keen hunger (which the prison allowance leaves in painful exertion unremittingly), when I first came among them, prest down my spirit to the earth:

Κλαιον ἐνὶ λεχέεσσι καθημενος, οὐδε νῦ μοι κηρ  
ἦθελ' ἐτι ζῶειν, καὶ ὄραν φᾶος ἡελιοιο.

“As to *διοισεται* in Soph. Aj. 511, I see, from my margin, that Suidas touches on the word; but I have no Suidas here, nor any Sophocles with Notes or Scholia. The sense of the word, however, if you do not look too far, but consider only its simple energy, is most satisfactory and evident. *Διαφέρω* is essentially and literally *to carry through*; and, in the middle voice, *to carry one's self through*. ‘How then, when forsaken by you, will he carry himself



through (*get himself through—go through*, i. e. life), under guardians of unkindly manners and affections ? ’

“ I remain, Sir,

“ Yours respectfully,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”

MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ ST. ANN’S HILL, *June 5th*, 1801.

“ SIR,

“ I was called to town upon business just after the receipt of your last Letter ; and partly by going backwards and forwards, partly by company here, I have been so taken up, that I have had little time to myself. But if I do not write now, I think, by my computation, that I shall scarcely have an opportunity of directing another Letter to Dorchester Gaol. I am much obliged for the great quantity of information which your latter Letters have given me ; but at this moment have only time to notice one or two points. βλ, you tell me (and I doubt not but you are right), are not two letters before which the Tragedians make vowels short. I was led to suppose they were, from τλ, κλ, πλ, θλ, χλ, φλ, being undoubtedly of that description. Your information diminishes considerably the number of instances which had occurred to me, against Porson’s dictum, in his Note upon Orestes, ver. 64. If γλ and γν are taken from me, it will be diminished still more : but even then I have some instances remaining ; and have no



doubt, upon reading with that view, of finding many more, as those I had collected were entirely by chance. For the present, take two: Medea, 246, and Euripides' Electra, 1058. Upon looking again at Medea's speech, in the fourth book of Apollonius, I doubt whether  $\eta\epsilon$  be not used, ver. 357, in nearly the same way as Brunck, when he puts the note of interrogation, supposes it to be, ver. 380; and yet I can conceive *or*, by an ellipsis of *the sense*, to have a meaning in ver. 357 which it cannot have in ver. 380.

"I sincerely congratulate you, upon your being arrived so near to the end of a confinement which I shall ever consider to have been as disgraceful to the government of the country, as it has been honourable to you.

"Your obedient servant,

"C. J. FOX."

SAME TO SAME.

"ST. ANN'S HILL, June 17th, 1801.

"DEAR SIR,

"Fenton, in a sort of note prefixed to his translation of Sappho to Phaon, says, that we learn from the Antients that Phaon was an old mariner, restored to youth by Venus. In Burman's Ovid there is a note from Egnatius, referring to some other work of his (Egnatius's) upon the subject; and there is some reference too, in my Variorum Ovid, to Ælian's Various History, which I have not.



This is not a very important subject of inquiry ; but I own I have a sort of curiosity concerning this history of Phaon, which if you can instruct me how to gratify you will much oblige me.

“ I sincerely hope you are better satisfied with the state of your son’s health than you seemed to be when you were here. If accident (I hope not of the same sort as the last) should bring you again this way, I flatter myself you will make me a longer visit.

“ I am, dear Sir,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

MR. WAKEFIELD TO MR. FOX.

“ HACKNEY, *August 12th*, 1801.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ I hope, in no long time, to be able to consult my books, with a view of answering the queries in your last favour, as I have taken a house in Charter House Square, to which I expect to remove by the latter end of next week.

“ There is, at a bookseller’s in Oxford Street, a large-paper Brunck’s Apollonius Rhodius, price eighteen shillings. The book is become so scarce as not be procured in common paper ; but I could not determine whether you would choose a finer copy, or I would have secured it for you.

“ I am, Sir,

“ Your respectful and obliged friend,

“ GILBERT WAKEFIELD.”



MR. FOX TO MR. WAKEFIELD.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *August 21st*, 1801.

“DEAR SIR,

“On my return hither yesterday, from a short excursion, I found your Letter, with its inclosure, which I return. It is a piece of *news* to me (that would be very agreeable, if it were true), that I have *finished* an historical work. That I have begun one, is true; and that I have had numerous applications relative to the publishing, is equally so: and I should be obliged to you, if you would give the same answer to Mr. Phillips that I have given to other applicants; which is, that I do not mean to decide on the mode of publication, much less upon the bookseller to be employed, till the work is nearly finished; and till that time I wish to remain entirely unfettered by any promise or engagement. The hard usage Mr. P. experienced at Leicester would certainly incline me at any time to do him a good office, if it were in my power.

“I should be very glad to have the copy you mention of Brunck’s Apollonius; and if you had mentioned the name of the bookseller in Oxford Street where it is, I would have written to him. If you have an opportunity, I will trouble you to bid him send it me by the stage, and I will remit him the price.

“I have found, since I wrote to you, a great deal about Phaon, by looking into Bayle, who referred me



to Lucian ; a note in Heyne's Virgil, which I found at Woburn, and Palæphatus, which I have not seen, but from whom there are extracts, in some of the books I have looked into, containing, as I suppose, all he says upon the subject.

“I observe in Brunck's *Analecta*, which I have lately purchased, that he takes no notice of the doubts concerning the authenticity of the Remains of Anacreon. I have always supposed them modern ; but I understand there has been discovered a Manuscript which proves them to be of a certain degree of antiquity, or at least not a forgery of H. Stephens. The style of them appears to me *very* modern ; but yet that preserved in A. Gellius bears a strong resemblance to some of the others. As to their being really Anacreon's, I should require very strong evidence to satisfy me.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”

---

#### LETTERS FROM MR. FOX TO MR. TROTTER.

##### LETTER I.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *February 21st*, 1799.

“MY DEAR SIR,

“I do assure you, your letter of the 28th ultimo, gave both Mrs. F. and myself the highest satisfaction, as it was a long time since we had heard from you, and had learned from Bob that you had been very ill. He is not now here, but the next time



I see him, I will tell him how shabby it is of him not to write to you.

“ I am sorry to hear your account of the people of the North, and I think they are bad politicians not to see that the support of the Anti-unionists would infallibly lead to the procuring of the substance, instead of the name, of a parliament. The Anti-unionists must feel (and this was my opinion before their defeat on Lord Corry’s motion) that they are far too weak to struggle against our minister, without the assistance of the people; and, consequently, they must accede to Reform of Parliament, Catholic Emancipation, and, in one word, to a real and substantial representation of the people, which must produce a government as popular and democratic as any government ought to be. As things are, I am afraid they will fail for want of support, and that even the Union itself may be forced upon you; and then the consequences, either way, will be dreadful indeed.

“ We are very glad you think of being in England in April, when I hope you will come and hear our nightingales. We have had a great deal of bad weather, but it is growing better, and the crocuses, snowdrops, &c., are giving us, every day, beautiful indications of approaching spring. Mrs. F. desires to be kindly remembered to you.

“ I am, my dear Sir,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

“ JOHN B. TROTTER, ESQ., *Vianstown,*  
*near Downpatrick, Ireland.*”



## LETTER II.

“ ST. ANN’S HILL, *Thursday*.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ I received by Tuesday’s coach your pamphlet upon the Union, and your verses, for which Mrs. F. particularly desires me to thank you ; we both like them very much. I think you put your objections to the Union entirely upon the right grounds ; whether there is spirit in Ireland to act up to your principles, is another question. I do not know whether you ever heard that it is a common observation, that Irish orators are generally too figurative in their language for the English taste ; perhaps I think parts of your pamphlet no exception to this observation ; but this is a fault (if it be a fault) easily mended.

“ As to Italian, I am sure, from what you said, that you are quite far advanced enough, to make a master an unnecessary trouble and expense ; and therefore it is no excuse for your not coming, especially, as it is a study in which I can give you, and would certainly give you with pleasure, any assistance you could wish. In German, the case is, to be sure, quite different, as I do not know a word of it, nor have any German books ; of Italian, you know we have plenty.

“ I am sure I need not tell you, that whenever you do come, you will be welcome.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”



## LETTER III.

“ I KNOW of no better, nor, indeed, scarce of any other life of Cicero, than Middleton’s. He is certainly very partial to him, but, upon the whole, I think Cicero was a good man. The salutary effect of the burning of his houses, which you mention, is, indeed, too evident; I do not think quite so ill of his poem upon Cæsar as you do; because I presume he only flattered him upon the points where he really deserved praise; and as to his flatteries of him after he was dictator, in his speeches for Ligarius and Marcellus, I not only excuse, but justify, and even commend them, as they were employed for the best of purposes, in favour of old friends, both to himself and the republic. Nay, I even think that his manner of recommending to Cæsar (in the pro Marcello) the restoration of the republic, is even bold and spirited. —After all, he certainly was a man liable to be warped from what was right either by fear or vanity; but his faults seem so clearly to have been infirmities, rather than bad principles or bad passions, that I cannot but like him, and, in a great measure, esteem him too. The openness with which, in his private letters, he confesses himself to be ashamed of part of his conduct, has been taken great advantage of by detractors, as an aggravation, whereas I think it a great extenuation of his faults. I ought to caution against trusting to the translations in Middleton; they are all vile, and many of them unfaithful.



“ If your sister does not understand Latin, you should translate them for her yourself. I do assure you, my dear Sir, it always gives Mrs. F. and me great pleasure to hear from you, and especially when it is to inform us that you are well and happy.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

LETTER IV.

“ ST. ANN'S HILL, *Monday*.

“ I WAS much gratified, my dear Sir, with your letter, as your taste seems so exactly to agree with mine; and am, very glad, for your sake, that you have taken to Greek, as it will now be very easy to you, and if I may judge from myself, will be one of the greatest sources of amusement to you. Homer and Ariosto have always been my favourites, there is something so delightful in their wonderful facility, and the apparent absence of all study, in their expression, which is almost peculiar to them. I think you must be very partial, however, to find but two faults in the twelve books of the Iliad. The passage in the ninth book, about *Λαίη*, appears to me, as it does to you, both poor and forced; but I have no great objection to that about the wall in the twelfth, though, to be sure, it is not very necessary. The tenth book has always been a particular favourite with me, not so much on account of Diomedes's and Ulysses's exploits (though that part is excellent too), as on account of the beginning, which describes so forcibly the anxious state of the generals, with an enemy so



near, and having had rather the worst of the former day. I do not know any description any where that sets the thing so clearly before one ; and then the brotherly feelings of Agamemnon towards Menelaus, and the modesty and amiableness of Menelaus's character (whom Homer, by the way, seems to be particularly fond of) are very affecting. Ariosto has certainly taken his night expedition either from Homer's or from Virgil's Nisus and Euryalus. I scarcely know which I prefer of the three ; I rather think Virgil's ; but Ariosto has one merit beyond the others, from the important consequences which arise from it to the story. Tasso (for he, too, must have whatever is in the Iliad or Æneid) is a very poor imitation, as far as I recollect.

“ I suppose, as soon as you have done the Iliad, you will read the Odyssey ; which, though certainly not so fine a poem, is, to my taste, still pleasanter to read. Pray let me know what parts of it strike you most, and believe me you cannot oblige me more than by corresponding on such subjects. Of the other Greek poets, Hesiod, Pindar, Eschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, Apollonius Rhodius, and Theocritus, are the most worth reading. Of the Tragedians, I like Euripides the best ; but Sophocles is, I believe, more generally preferred, and is certainly more finished, and has fewer gross faults. Theocritus, in his way, is perfect ;—the two first Idylls, particularly, are excellent. I suppose the ode you like is *Ἀδωνίω & Κυθηρῶν*, which is pretty enough, but not such as to give you any adequate idea of Theocritus. There is



an elegy upon Adonis, by Bion, which is in parts very beautiful, and particularly some lines of it upon the common-place of Death, which have been imitated over and over again, but have never been equalled. In Hesiod, the account of Pandora, of the Golden Age, &c., and some other parts, are very good; but there is much that is tiresome. Perhaps the work, which is most generally considered as not his, I mean the *Ἀσπίς*, is the one that has most poetry in it. It is very good, and to say that it is inferior to Homer's and Virgil's shields, is not saying much against it. Pindar is too often obscure, and sometimes much more spun out and wordy than suits my taste; but there are passages in him quite divine. I have not read above half his works. Apollonius Rhodius is, I think, very well worth reading. The beginning of Medæa's love is, I believe, original, and though often copied since, never equalled. There are many other fine parts in his poem, besides some which Virgil has improved, others scarce equalled. There is, however, in the greater part of the poem an appearance of labour, and a hardness, that makes it tiresome. He seems to me to be an author of about the same degree of genius with Tasso; and if there is more in the latter to be liked, there is nothing, I think, to be liked in him so well as the parts of Apollonius to which I have alluded. I have said nothing of Aristophanes, because I never read him. Callimachus and Moschus are worth reading; but there is little of them. By the way, I now recollect that the passage about death, which I said was in Bion's



elegy upon Adonis, is in Moschus's upon Bion. Now you have all my knowledge about Greek poetry. I am quite pleased at your liking Ariosto so much; though indeed I foresaw you would, from the great delight you expressed at Spenser, who is certainly inferior to him, though very excellent too. Tasso, I think below both of them, but many count him the first among those three; and even Metastasio, who ought to be a better judge of Italian poetry than you or I, gives him upon the whole the preference to Ariosto.

“ You will, of course, have been rejoiced at the peace, as we all are. Mrs. F. desires to be remembered to you kindly. She is very busy just now, but will write to you soon. I think this place has looked more beautiful than ever this year, both in spring and summer, and so it does now in autumn. I have been very idle about my History, but I will make up for it by and bye; though I believe I must go to Paris, to look at some papers there, before I can finish the first volume. I think in the last half of the Iliad you will admire the 16th, 20th, 22d, and 24th books particularly. I believe the general opinion is, that Homer did write near the shore, and he certainly does, as you observe, particularly delight in illustrations taken from the sea,—waves, &c. Perhaps a *lion* is rather too frequent a simile with him. I dare say you were delighted with Helen and Priam on the walls in the 3d book; and I suspect you will be proportionably disgusted with Tasso's servile and ill-placed imitation of it. Do not imagine, however, that I am not



sensible to many beauties in Tasso, especially the parts imitated by Spenser, Erminia's flight and adventure, the description of the pestilence, and many others.

“ I am, dear Sir,

“ Most truly,

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

(*Post-mark, October 20th, 1801.*)

LETTER V.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

“ I am quite scandalized at having so long delayed answering your letters, but I put it off, as I am apt to do everything, from day to day, till Christmas: and on that day, Mrs. F. was taken very seriously ill with a fever, and sore throat of the inflammatory kind. The violence of the disorder was over this day se'nnight, but though she has been mending ever since, she is still weak. However, she may now be called, comparatively speaking, quite well; and I did not like to write till I could tell you that she was so. I hope you go on with your Greek, and long to know whether you are as fond of the Odyssey as I am, as also what progress you have made in the other poets. The *Plutarchus*, whom you ask after, is, I believe, the same Plutarch who wrote the lives, and who certainly was of Chæronea. At least, I never heard of any other author of that name, and he wrote many philosophical works. I think when you



say you *despise* Tasso, you go further than I can do, and though there is servility in his *manner* of imitation, which is disgusting, yet it is hardly fair to be angry with him for translating a simile of Homer's, a plunder, if it be one, of which nearly every poet has been guilty. If there be one who has not, I suspect it is he whom you say you are going to read, I mean Dante. I have only read part of Dante, and admire him very much. I think the brilliant passages are thicker set in his works, than in those of almost any other poet ; but the want of connection and interest makes him heavy ; and besides the difficulty of his language, which I do not think much of, the obscurity of that part of history to which he refers is much against him. His *allusions*, in which he deals not a little, are, in consequence, most of them lost.

“ I agree in liking Armida, but cannot help thinking Rinaldo's detention in her gardens very inferior to Ruggiero's.

“ Or fino agli occhi ben nuota nel golfo  
Delle delizie e delle cose belle,”

may seem to some an expression rather too familiar, and nearly foolish ; but it is much better for describing the sort of situation in which the two heroes are supposed to be, than the *Romito Amante* of Tasso ; not to mention the garden of Armida being all on the inside of the palace, and walled round by it, instead of the beautiful country described by Ariosto. Do you not think, too, that Spenser has much improved upon Tasso, by giving the song in praise of pleasure



to a nymph rather than to a parrot? Pray, if you want any information about Greek poets or others, that I can give you, do not spare me, for it is a great delight to me to be employed upon such subjects, with one who has a true relish for them.

“ I do not wonder at your passionate admiration of the Iliad, and agree with you as to the peculiar beauty of most of the parts you mention. The interview of Priam and Achilles is, I think, the finest of all. I rather think, that in Andromache’s first lamentation, she dwells too much upon her child, and too little upon Hector, but may be I am wrong. By your referring to the 4th book only for Agamemnon’s brotherly kindness, I should almost suspect that you had not sufficiently noticed the extreme delicacy and kindness with which he speaks of him in the 10th, ver. 120, &c.

“ We have not at all fixed our time for going to Paris yet. Mrs. F. desires to be most kindly remembered to you.

“ I am very truly,

“ My dear Sir, yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ I do not know which is the best translation of Don Quixote; I have only read Jarvis’s, which I think very indifferent. I liked Feijoo very much when I read him, but I have not his works.”



## LETTER VI.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *Thursday*.

“MY DEAR SIR,

“You made Mrs. F. and me very happy, by letting us know you had had so pleasant a tour, and that your sister and yourself were so well after your fatigues; though we both think your walks on some days must have been too long. I am not sorry that Mrs. F., who is very busy to-day, has commissioned me to answer your letter for her, as it gives me an opportunity of mentioning something to you which I have had in my head some time. We are, as you know, going abroad soon, chiefly on account of some state papers which are at Paris, and which it is necessary for me, with a view to my History, to inspect carefully; but we also think of taking in our way a tour through Flanders to Spa. It has sometimes occurred to me, that this would not be a bad opportunity for you to gratify a curiosity, which you can scarcely be without, of seeing something on the continent, and Paris particularly. We have a place in our carriage, and of course you would be our guest when at Spa, Paris, &c. I am sure it will be an additional motive with you to know that, besides the pleasure of your company, your assistance in examining and extracting from the papers at Paris, would be materially useful to me; but I would by no means have this consideration weigh with you, unless the plan is otherwise suitable and agreeable to you. I



cannot yet determine our precise time of setting out, as it depends upon some business not altogether in my own power ; but I should think, not sooner than the 15th, nor later than the 30th of next month, and I hope to be back about Michaelmas. I need not say that, if you do think of coming with us, with respect to a week or two we would adapt our time to yours ; only it is so great an object with me to be at home very early in October, if not in September, that I cannot put off our departure long.

“ If I hear anything within these few days (which is not unlikely) which may make me more able to fix what time will be most convenient to me, I will let you know without waiting for your answer. I think you were in great luck to have had fine weather on your journeys, for we have had a great deal of bad here, though not very lately. You never told me how you liked the last half of the *Odyssey* ; I think the simplicity of all the part with the Swine Herd, &c., is delightful, though some persons account it too low.— Did you observe in one passage, that the suitors have exactly the *Scotch second sight* ?

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.”

(*Post-mark, July 5th, 1802.*)

LETTER VII.

“ ST. ANN’S HILL, 4th July.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

“ I received yesterday your letter of the 28th, which seems to have been a good while upon



the road. We are very happy at the thoughts of your accompanying us, and I make no doubt but we shall have a pleasant tour. Do not by any means hurry yourself, as I think the 18th or 19th of the month will be the earliest day on which we possibly can set out, but I will write again on Tuesday (the day of my election) from London, by which time I may be able to tell you something more certain, and at any rate you will not be too late by waiting for that letter. Mrs. F. desires to be kindly remembered.

“Yours ever,

“C. J. FOX.”

LETTER VIII.

“SHAKESPEARE TAVERN, COVENT GARDEN, 7th July.

“MY DEAR SIR,

“I had intended to write yesterday, thinking I should have no opposition here, and that of course I could tell you, with some certainty, the day of our setting out; but there is an opposition, which, though foolish and contemptible to the last degree, may occasion the poll to be protracted, which leaves me in great uncertainty. At all events, the 21st is the earliest day I can think of, even upon the supposition that this business is over this week; if it lasts, our journey cannot take place till the 29th or 30th; however, I will write to you again tomorrow, or next day. Write a line, directed to St. Ann's Hill; or set out, and make up your mind to



the chance of being kept some days in this vile place ;  
at St. Ann's, I know you would not mind it.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ NUMBERS :—

|         |   |   |   |   |   |   |      |
|---------|---|---|---|---|---|---|------|
| Fox     | . | . | . | . | . | . | 504  |
| Gardner | . | . | . | . | . | . | 401  |
| Graham  | . | . | . | . | . | . | 193” |

LETTER IX.

“ SHAKESPEARE, COVENT GARDEN, 9th July.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

“ Though this vile election is not over, nor  
will be, I believe, for some time, yet I can now fix  
the time of our departure, with a reasonable certainty,  
for the 23rd or 24th of this month. I have no time  
to write more.

“ Yours ever,

“ C. J. FOX.

“ NUMBERS :—

|         |   |   |   |   |   |   |      |
|---------|---|---|---|---|---|---|------|
| Fox     | . | . | . | . | . | . | 1194 |
| Gardner | . | . | . | . | . | . | 1081 |
| Graham  | . | . | . | . | . | . | 533” |

“ I shall go to St. Ann's Hill to-morrow, and only  
come here occasionally, next week.”

LETTER X.

“ PARIS, October 27th.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

“ Mrs. Fox has had two letters from you,  
one from Dover, which was longer coming than any  
letter ever was, and one from Chester, and desires



me to thank you for her, though she has no excuse, that I know of, except idleness, for not doing so herself. She has had another bad cold, with rheumatism, but is, thank God, nearly well. We do not wonder at your finding the difference between French and English manners, in casual acquaintance, very great; and I doubt much, whether we have any great superiority in more intimate connections, to compensate our inferiority in this respect; you remember, no doubt, Cowper's character of us in the Task; it is excellent.

"I do not think we have seen any thing worth mentioning since you went, or rather since Mrs. F. wrote to you after her presentation; only we were one day at Raincy, formerly the Duke of Orleans's, which, though in a state of neglect, is still very beautiful. We have seen Madame Duchesnois again, in Roxane, in Bajazet, and either the part suited her better than the others, or she is very much improved. My work is finished, and we stay now only in expectation of my brother, who writes word that he will be here the 2nd of November; we shall, of course, stay some days with him, and set out, I think, the 7th. I have made visits to your friends the consuls, and dined with Le Brun; he seems heavy, but if he is the author, as they say he is, of the Chancellor Maupeoux's addresses to the parliament at the end of Louis XVIth's reign, it must be his situation that has stupified him, for they are very good indeed. As you had a curiosity about an over-turn, it is very well it was satisfied at so



cheap a rate. We shall be very glad to hear that your mode of travelling has been attended with no worse consequences.

“I suppose you will now go in earnest to *law*.—I do not know much of the matter, but I suspect that a regular attendance (and with attention) to the courts, is still more important than any reading whatever; you, of course, read Blackstone over and over again; and if so, pray tell me whether you agree with me in thinking his style of English the very best among our modern writers; always easy and intelligible; far more correct than Hume, and less studied and made up than Robertson. It is a pity you did not see, while you were here, Villoison, the great Grecian, if it were only for the purpose of knowing how fast it is possible for the human voice to go without indistinctness. I believe he could recite the whole Iliad in four hours. He has a great deal of knowledge of all kinds, and it is well he has, for, at his rate, he would run out a moderate stock in half an hour. I hope soon to hear you are got safe to Dublin; direct your next to St. Ann’s Hill, where we hope to be by the 13th of next month. I find the baronet and Grattan are both in England, so I have no message to send to your country. We have just begun the Roman Comique, and have already found the originals of several of Fielding’s bloody noses, &c. which made you so angry. We are just going to pay a visit to the museum.

“Your affectionate friends,

“C. J. FOX.

“HOTEL DE RICHELIEU, 28th October.

“E. FOX.”



## LETTER XIII.

“ST. ANN’S HILL, *Friday*.

“MY DEAR SIR,

“Pray do not think you trouble me, but quite the contrary, by writing to me, and especially on the subject of your poetical studies. What I do not like in your letter is, your account of yourself; and I am afraid a winter in Dublin, which may be so useful to you in other respects, may not be quite so well for your health; which, after all, is the grand article. Mrs. F. has not written lately, because you had not told her how to direct; and as she had not heard of your receiving the last letter she directed to Glasnevin, she feared that might not do. She desires me to say every thing that is kind to you.

“I am very glad you prefer Euripides to Sophocles, because it is my taste; though I am not sure that it is not thought a heresy.—He (Eur.) appears to me to have much more of facility and nature in his way of writing than the other. The speech you mention of *Electra* is, indeed, beautiful; but when you have read some more of Euripides, perhaps you will not think it quite unrivalled. Of all Sophocles’s plays, I like *Electra* clearly the best, and I think your epithet to *Æd. Tyr.* a very just one; it is really to me a *disagreeable* play; and yet there are many who not only prefer it to *Electra*, but reckon it the finest specimen of the Greek theatre. I like his other two plays upon the Theban story both better, *i. e.* the



Œd. Col. and the Antigone. In the latter there is a passage in her answer to Creon that is, perhaps, the sublimest in the world; and, in many parts of the play there is a spirit almost miraculous, if, as it is said, Sophocles was past eighty when he composed it. Cicero has made great use of the passage I allude to, in his oration for Milo. I suppose you selected Hipp. and Iph. in Aulis, on account of Racine; and I hope you have observed with what extreme judgment he has imitated them. In the character of Hipp. only, I think he has fallen short of his original. The scene of Phædra's discovery of her love to her nurse, he has imitated pretty closely; and if he has not surpassed it, it is only because that was impossible. His Clytemnestra, too, is excellent, but would have been better if he had ventured to bring on the young Orestes as Eur. does. The change which you mention in the Greek Iphigenia, I like extremely; but it is censured by Aristotle as a change of character,—not, I think, justly. Perhaps the sudden change in Menelaus, which he also censures, is less defensible. Now, though the two plays of Eur. which you have read, are undoubtedly *among* his best, I will venture to assure you, that there are four others you will like full as well; Medea, Phœnissæ, Heraclidæ, and Alcestis; with the last of which, if I know any thing of your taste, you will be enchanted. Many faults are found with it, but those faults lead to the greatest beauties. For instance, if Hercules's levity is a little improper in a tragedy, his shame afterwards, and the immediate



consequence of that shame being a more than human exertion, afford the finest picture of an heroic mind that exists. The speech beginning *ω πολλὰ τλασα καρδια*, &c. is divine. Besides the two you have read, and the four I have recommended, *Hercules Furens*, *Iph. in Tauris*, *Hecuba*, *Bacchæ*, and *Troades*, are all very excellent. Then come *Ion*, *Supplices*, *Electra* and *Helena*; *Orestes* and *Andromache* are, in my judgment, the worst. I have not mentioned *Rhesus* and *Cyclops*, because the former is not thought to be really Euripides's, and the latter is entirely comic, or rather a very coarse farce; excellent, however, in its way, and the conception of the characters not unlike that of Shakespeare in *Caliban*. I should never finish, if I were to let myself go upon Euripides. In two very material points, however, he is certainly far excelled by Sophocles: 1st, in the introduction of proper subjects in the songs of the chorus; and, 2dly, in the management of his plot. The extreme absurdity of the chorus in *Medea* suffering her to kill her children, and of that in *Phædra* letting her hang herself, without the least attempt to prevent it, has been often and justly ridiculed; but what signify faults, where there are such excessive beauties? Pray write soon, and let me know, if you have read more of these plays, what you think of them.

“If you do not go to Dublin before my brother returns, you had better commission somebody to call at the Royal Hospital, for some books of which Mrs. H. Fox took the charge for you, but which, as she



writes, she does not know where to send. I think my brother's return a very bad symptom of the intentions of government with regard to poor Ireland; but that is a subject as fruitful, though not so pleasant, as that of Euripides.

“Yours, ever most truly,

“C. J. FOX.

“P.S. When you have read the two farewell speeches of Medea and Alcestis to their children, I do not think you will say that Electra's is quite unrivalled, though most excellent undoubtedly it is.”

LETTER XIV.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *Monday*.

“MY DEAR SIR,

“I enclose you a letter for Mr. G. Ponsonby, to whom also I mentioned you in a letter I wrote him a few days since, upon another subject. We are very happy, indeed, to hear so much better account of your health, than that which you gave in your former letters. Now that you are settled in Dublin, and *hard at it* with the law, I ought not, according to common notions, to answer your questions about Æschylus, &c., but I am of opinion, that the study of good authors, and especially poets, ought never to be intermitted by any man who is to speak or write for the public, or, indeed, who has any occasion to tax his imagination, whether it be for argument, for illustration, for ornament, for sentiment, or any other purpose. I said nothing of Æschylus,



because I know but little of him ; I read two of his plays, the *Septem apud Thebas*, and the *Prometheus*, at Oxford ; of which I do not remember much, except that I liked the last far the best. I have since read the *Eumenides*, in which there are, no doubt, most sublime passages ; but in general the figures are too forced and hard for my taste ; and then there is too much of the grand and terrific, and gigantic, without a mixture of anything, either tender or pleasant, or elegant which keeps the mind too much on the stretch. This never suits my taste ; and I feel the same objection to most parts of the *Paradise Lost*, though in that poem there are most splendid exceptions, *Eve*, *Paradise*, &c. I have heard that the *Agamemnon*, if you can conquer its obscurity, is the finest of all *Æschylus's* plays, and I will attempt it when I have a little time. I quite long to hear how you are captivated with *Alcestis*, for captivated I am sure you will be.

“ Mrs. Fox desires to be remembered kindly ; we have been a great deal from home these last two months, twice at Lord Robert's, and at Woburn, and Mr. Whitbread's ; we are now here, as I hope, to stay with little interruption ; and very happy we are to be here quietly again, though our parties were very pleasant ; and I think change of air at this time of the year is always good for the colds to which Mrs. Fox is so subject.

“ I was just going to end without noticing *Pindar* ; I dare say the obscurities are chiefly owing to our want of means of making out the allusions ; his style



is more full of allusions than that of any other poet, except, perhaps, Dante, who is on that account so difficult, and as I think on that account only. The fine passages in Pindar are equal to, if not beyond, anything; but the want of interest in the subjects, and, if it is not blasphemy to say so, the excessive profusion of words, make him something bordering upon *tedious*. There is a fire in the celebrated passage in the 2nd Olympic, which begins σοφος ὁ πολλὰ εἰδὼς φῦα, that is quite unequalled in any poem whatever; and the sweetness in the preceding part, describing the happy islands, is in its way almost as good. Pray let us hear from you soon, that you are well, and happy; if you read the Heraclidæ of Euripides, pray tell me if you are particularly struck by one passage in Demophoon's part; if you miss it, I will point it out to you.

“Yours sincerely,

“C. J. FOX.

“P. S. Woodlarks are said to be very common in the West of England; here we have a few, and but few. The books which you left were sent by my brother, but he not being able to find your direction, brought them back.”

#### LETTER XV.

“ST. ANN'S HILL, *Tuesday*.

“MY DEAR SIR,

“I heard yesterday, for the first time, a report that you had been very unwell; pray lose no time in writing me a line, either to contradict the



report, or to say that you are recovered. I know you will excuse my having been so long without writing, on the score of the constant business which I had in London, and which you know me enough to know is not very agreeable to my nature.

“ I have now been here a little more than three weeks, and hope soon to get again to my Greek, and my History, but hitherto have had too many visitants to have much leisure. I have read Iphigenia in Aulis since I last wrote, and think much more highly of it than I did on the first reading. The scene where the quarrel and reconciliation between the brothers is, has always been blamed, on account of the too quick change of mind in Menelaus; but I like it very much, and there is something in the manner of it that puts me in mind of Brutus and Cassius, in Shakespeare. We have had no very good weather; but this place has been in great beauty, greater, if possible, than ever. Is there any chance of your coming to England? If there is, you know we expect and insist that you come directly hither. I hope that, with the exception of a few occasional visits of two or three days, I shall be here with little interruption, till the meeting of Parliament. Mrs. Fox desires me to say everything that is kind for her. She, too, says she has been too busy to write; and the truth is, that the company we have had here has entirely taken up her time. Pray lose no time in writing.

“ Yours, ever affectionately,

“ C. J. FOX.



“ P.S. I am sure it will give you pleasure to hear that Grattan’s success in the H. of C. was complete and acknowledged, even by those who had entertained great hopes of his failure.

“ I do not know what interest your relations have in the county of Down, nor what you have with them ; but if their interest could be got in favour of Mr. Meade, I should be very happy ; if you should hear how the election is going on, I should be obliged to you if you would mention it.”

LETTER XVI.

“ ST. ANN’S HILL, *Wednesday*.

“ MY DEAR SIR,

“ It gives Mrs. F. and me great pleasure to hear that you think you are getting better, and that, too, in spite of the weather, which, if it has been with you as with us, has been by no means favourable to such a complaint as yours. The sooner you can come the better ; and I cannot help hoping that this air will do you good. Parts of the 1st, and still more of the 2nd book of the *Æneid*, are capital indeed ; the description of the night sack of a town, being a subject not touched by Homer, hinders it from having that appearance of too close imitation which Virgil’s other battles have ; and the details, Priam’s death, Helen’s appearance, Hector’s in the dream, and many others, are enchanting. The Proëm, too, to *Æneas*’s narration is perfection itself. The part about Sinon and Laocöon does not so much



please me, though I have nothing to say against it. Perhaps it is too long, but whatever be the cause, I feel it to be rather cold. As to your friend's heresy, I cannot much wonder at, or blame it, since I used to be of the same opinion myself; but I am now a convert; and my chief reason is, that, though the detached parts of the *Æneid* appear to me to be equal to anything, the story and characters appear more faulty every time I read it. My chief objection (I mean that to the character of *Æneas*) is, of course, not so much felt in the three first books; but, afterwards, he is always either insipid or odious, sometimes excites interest *against* him, and never for him.

“The events of the war, too, are not striking; and Pallas and Lausus, who most interest you, are in effect exactly alike. But, in parts, I admire Virgil more and more every day, such as those I have alluded to in the 2nd book; the finding of Andromache in the third, every thing relating to Dido; the 6th book; the visit to Evander, in the 8th; Nisus and Euryalus, Mezentius's death, and many others. In point of passion I think Dido equal, if not superior, to any thing in Homer, or Shakespeare, or Euripides; for me, that is saying every thing.

“One thing which delights me in the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, and of which there is nothing in Virgil, is the picture of manners, which seem to be so truly delineated. The times in which Homer lived undoubtedly gave him a great advantage in this respect;



since, from his nearness to the times of which he writes, what we always see to be invention in Virgil, appears like the plain truth in Homer. Upon this principle a friend of mine observed, that the characters in Shakespeare's historical plays always appear more real than those in his others. But, exclusive of this advantage, Homer certainly attends to *character* more than his imitator. I hope your friend, with all his partiality, will not maintain that the simile in the 1st Æneid, comparing Dido to Diana, is equal to that in the Odyssey, comparing Nausicaa to her, either in propriety of application, or in beauty of description. If there is an Apollonius Rhodius where you are, pray look at Medea's speech, lib. iv. ver. 365, and you will perceive, that even in Dido's finest speech, *nec tibi diva parens, &c.* he has imitated a good deal, and especially those expressive and sudden turns, *neque te teneo, &c.*; but then he has made wonderful improvements, and, on the whole, it is perhaps the finest thing in all poetry.

Now, if you are not tired of all this criticism, it is not my fault. The bad weather has preserved a verdure here, which makes it more beautiful than ever; and Mrs. F. is in nice good health, and so every thing goes well with me, which I am sure you will like to hear; but I have not yet had a moment for history. I sent you, some weeks ago, though I forgot to mention it in my letter, some books you had left in England, by a gentleman whose name, I think, is Croker. It was Rolleston



who undertook to give them him, directed to you in Capel-street. I added to them a duplicate I had of Miller, on the English Constitution; a book dedicated to me, and which is written on the best and soundest principles; but I fear it is more instructive than amusing, as, though a very sensible man, he was not a lively one.

“Yours very affectionately,

“C. J. FOX.

“P.S. Even in the 1st book, *Æneas* says, ‘*Sum pius Æneas, famâ super æthera notus.*’ Can you bear this?”

I have not inserted as I had intended the letters of M. de Talleyrand and Mr. Fox, as they are given in the Parliamentary Debates of 1806. On further reflection, I thought it was unnecessary to copy papers, which were so easily accessible. The perusal of the letter marked No. 3, “Extract of M. Talleyrand’s,” of March 5, 1806, will convince any one that the first overture for negotiations came from the French government.

---

The reader who has thus far followed the private Letters of Mr. Fox, may feel a melancholy interest in the account of his last illness, given by his nephew Lord Holland. I therefore transcribe the narrative



from the "Memoirs of the Whig Party" published by his son, the present Lord Holland.

"I had been struck, on my return to England, with the change in Mr. Fox's countenance. The cheerfulness of his spirits, and the charms of his conversation, soon wore out the impression. He was, however, more liable to slight indispositions than he had been ; and, at the funeral of Lord Nelson, which I attended with him, I observed that the length of the ceremony, and coldness of the cathedral, overpowered him in a way that no fatigue which I had ever known him undergo had done heretofore. I attributed, however, these slight illnesses to accidental causes, combined with habits of indulgence, which long and uninterrupted health had given him. I little suspected that in his frame were lurking the seeds of a disorder which, in one short year, was to deprive our country and (is it an exaggeration to add?) mankind of its best hope and brightest ornament. The debates during the Session had much fatigued him. He had, once or twice, had recourse to medicine at the suggestion of his friends and of his physician, Dr. Moseley. But none of them, I believe, apprehended (certainly I did not) any fatal disease, till Lord Lauderdale, who was well acquainted with the symptoms of dropsy, from having attended his own father, who died of that disorder, called our attention to the swelling of his legs, and the falling away about the neck and chest. From this time, though naturally sanguine, I was more observant. Mr. Fox's vigour, appetite, and even spirits, were sensibly impaired.



Having discovered that he was vexed with another complaint\* comparatively of slight consequence, I was willing to ascribe the unusual thoughtfulness and dejection of his countenance to a combination of fatigue and meditation on the nature of a troublesome disorder, of the remedy necessary to remove it, and of the postponement of that remedy which was equally necessary to a perfect cure.

“Early in June I dined and spent the day with him, at the request of Mrs. Fox. He had been attacked by rheumatism in the thighs, and by a very unusual dejection of spirits. In consequence of my observations on his appearance that day, I concurred earnestly with Mrs. Fox in pressing him to consult some other physician as well as Dr. Moseley, who, though full of attachment to him, and not perhaps devoid of skill, was far from enjoying a high reputation. Sir Henry Hallford, then Dr. Vaughan, had indeed seen him once; he had urged, very strongly, the necessity of care, attention, and quiet; but he had advised no material alteration of medicines, and did not seem, to me, to apprehend any immediate danger of dropsy. In the meanwhile, Mr. Fox had gone up to the House of Commons. His earnestness about the abolition of the Slave Trade induced him to continue his attendances longer than the advice of his friends or his own judgment approved; but even after he absented himself from Parliament, he wrote his despatches with his usual perspicuity and ease, and talked occasionally on public as well as private

\* Hydrocele.



matters, with as much vivacity, earnestness, and wisdom as ever. When, however, he gave Lord Henry Petty and myself directions to draw out the sketch of a treaty with Sicily, about which he was particularly earnest, the exertion of attending to the detail of the articles fatigued and oppressed him exceedingly. That was the last business which he could strictly be said to transact ; his exertions henceforward were limited to signatures, occasional conversations with his colleagues, a few letters, which he wrote himself, and others which he dictated. The latter practice was to him entirely new. ‘I thought it’ (said he) ‘very difficult ; but I soon found I could do it well enough, and it is a great relief.’

“At a very early period of the Administration, he had told me that he looked forward some time or other to retire from the office which he held ; that, in the event of peace, the tiresome and unimportant duties annexed to it would increase, that he would then take some less active situation, or remain in Cabinet without any, and give me the seals of the Foreign Office, as he could, in that case, without indelicacy, superintend all matters of importance, and make opportunities of talking them over, when he was so inclined, or avoid them, when he had a fancy for literature or any other pursuit. This scheme, he observed, would inure me to business ; and with that contented tone of voice which always accompanied his kindness, he added : ‘It will be nice too, for it will secure my seeing you at St. Ann’s when I am there.’ Of these projects, though made for some



distant time, he had probably spoken to others ; for when his disorder assumed a more alarming appearance, his colleagues offered some arrangement of the sort. Lord Howick (Grey) came to him with a proposal, which included a Peerage, if he liked it, to save him from the yet more laborious duty of the House of Commons. Mrs. Fox was in the room when this suggestion was made. At the mention of the Peerage, he looked at her significantly, with a reference to his secret but early determination never to be created a Peer ; and, after a short pause, he said : ‘ No, not yet, I think not yet.’ On the same evening, as I sat by his bedside, he said to me : ‘ If this continues (and though I don’t fear any immediate danger, I begin to see it is a longer and more serious business than I apprehended), I must have more quiet than with my place I ought to have, and put the plan I spoke to you about, sooner in execution than I intended. But don’t think me selfish, young one. The Slave Trade and Peace are two such glorious things, I can’t give them up, even to you. If I can manage *them*, I will then retire.’ He then talked over some arrangements connected with that scheme, and his own situation in the Cabinet without office, and added : ‘ The peerage, to be sure, seems the natural way, but that cannot be. I have an oath in Heaven against it ; I will not close my politics in that foolish way, as so many have done before me.’

“ His disorder was pronounced to be dropsy, when Sir Henry Hallford (Vaughan) was called in for the second time, and allowed to examine him more



strictly than he had hitherto permitted him or any other physician to do. Though neither impatient nor desponding in sickness, Mr. Fox had little confidence in medical skill, and less curiosity even, on subjects connected with the health and management of the human body, than on any other. He was, consequently, very averse to relate symptoms which put him to no immediate inconvenience. He would not have been easily prevailed upon to take any strong drugs, or to submit to any regimen or discipline, upon the apprehension of remote danger ; for whoever had been his medical attendant would have found it difficult to obtain credit with him for much foresight on such subjects. I mention this, because it afterwards appeared that the seeds of his disorder had been laid full two years before. A severe pain in his side, which attacked him at Cheltenham in 1804, proceeded, no doubt, from that affection in the liver which ultimately brought him to the grave. It would, however, have required great sagacity in any physician, even with a willing and confiding patient, which Mr. Fox never was, to detect the latent cause of his illness at that period ; and it would even then have been still more difficult to persuade Mr. Fox of his sagacity, and of the truth of his apprehensions, and of the necessity of submitting to severe discipline to remove a complaint, the existence of which was conjectured by his physician, but not proved by his own sensations. The details of the progress and management of Mr. Fox's disease cannot, I am aware, be very interesting to the world ; but I have



mentioned these circumstances in justice to his friends and his physicians, lest the rumours circulated at the time should lead any future biographer or historian to imagine that his death was occasioned by neglect or mismanagement. If there were any neglect in the commencement of his disorder, it arose from his habits, opinions, and character, and was entirely his own : if there were any mismanagement, it was of a kind that the eminent physicians latterly called in, Sir Henry Hallford, and Dr. Pitcairn, and his friend Mr. Hawkins the surgeon, never discovered nor corrected.

“ Soon after the serious nature of his disorder had been ascertained, Lord Yarmouth abruptly and unadvisedly produced his full powers at Paris ; the Cabinet, in consequence, named Lord Lauderdale to conduct the negotiation. My uncle’s intention had, at one time, been to send me or General Fitz Patrick. In his then state of health, I should certainly have declined it ; but I own that I was weak enough to feel two minutes’ mortification, on Lord Howick’s (Lord Grey) not giving me the option. I felt this more sensibly when, on approaching my uncle’s bedside after he had heard of, and sanctioned, Lord Lauderdale’s appointment, he said, with a melancholy smile of affection that I can never forget—‘ So you would not leave me, young one, to go to Paris, but liked staying with me better—there’s a kind boy.’ He thus gave me credit for refusing what had never been offered to me, and I did not like to explain the circumstances for fear he might misinterpret my



explanation into an expression of disappointment at not going. I answered: 'Why, I hope I may be useful to you here; and I am sure, if you like my being here, it would be very odd if I did not prefer staying.'

"From this period, in addition to frequent calls in the morning, I regularly attended his bedside for an hour or two every night after his visitors and secretaries had retired. Mr. Trotter, Mrs. Fox, or my sister, generally read to him during the day. The books he chose were chiefly novels. When he wished to hear anything else, he expressed that wish while it was my sister's turn, with whose reading he was very naturally delighted, or he reserved it till the evening for me. 'For' (said he) 'I like your reading, young one, but I liked it better before I had heard your sister's. That is better than yours I can tell you.' I noticed that he was growing to love his niece more and more every day. Various accidents had prevented his seeing much of her till the year 1803. All her excellent qualities, both of head and heart, came upon him at once, and endeared her, as well they might, most sincerely to her uncle.

"I read the whole of Crabbe's 'Parish Register' over to him in MS. Some parts he made me read twice; he remarked several passages as exquisitely beautiful, and objected to some few, which I mentioned to the author, and which he, in almost every instance, altered before publication. Mr. Fox repeated, once or twice, that it was a very pretty poem; that Crabbe's condition in the world had



improved since he wrote the 'Village,' and his view of life and of mankind had improved likewise. The 'Parish Register' bore marks of some little more indulgence to our species; though not so many as he could have wished, especially as the few touches of that nature are beautiful in the extreme. He was particularly struck with the description of the substantial happiness of a farmer's wife. He did not, however, observe, what was nevertheless quite true, that the improvement in Mr. Crabbe's fortune was, in a great measure, owing to himself. While Lord Thurlow was in office, he overcame his reluctance to asking favours of a political enemy, and urged that Chancellor to encourage genius by giving Mr. Crabbe some preferment. Lord Thurlow did something for him; and the Duke of Rutland, who had been applied to by Lord John Townshend, did more. His success in the Church, though very moderate, seemed for awhile to check rather than animate his ardour for poetry. He passed several years without publishing anything; and it was not till after an accidental conversation with Mr. Fox, who met him while shooting in Suffolk,\* that he confessed that he had written some poems, but never printed them, and agreed to send them in MS. for Mr. Fox's perusal and judgment. These were the poems which I read to Mr. Fox.

"The rest of my time with him was chiefly passed in conversation. Immediately after Lord Lauderdale's departure for Paris, we had many discussions on the

\* At Mr. Dudley North's.



negotiation. The demand of the French that we should give up Sicily, irritated and disappointed him exceedingly. He considered it not only as an inadmissible pretension, but as an indication of bad faith and insincerity on the part of the French Government. Indeed, when I somewhat foolishly imagined that an equivalent might be found for the King of Naples—that a retreat either in South America, or on a large pension, might be offered to the King of Sardinia, and a kingdom of islands formed of Sardinia, the Balearic islands, and some other small islands in the Mediterranean as an exchange for Sicily, he answered me by saying, ‘No, no! Bad as the Queen and Court of Naples are, we can, in honour, do nothing without their full and *bonâ fide* consent; but even exclusive of that consideration, and of the great importance of Sicily, which you, young one, very much underrate, it is not so much the value of the point in dispute, as the manner in which the French fly from their word, that disheartens me. It is not Sicily, but the shuffling, insincere way in which they act, that shows me they are playing a false game; and in that case it would be very imprudent to make any concessions, which by possibility could be thought inconsistent with our honour, or could furnish our allies with a plausible pretence for suspecting, reproaching, or deserting us.’ He generally used to break off such conversations very abruptly by saying, ‘And now no more politics.’ In truth, he seldom allotted more than a quarter of an hour to such topics.

“There was, indeed, one subject relating to



patronage on which he was extremely uneasy : he thought, that till he had provided for the person whom I allude to, he had left undischarged a long arrear of obligations. That person, by very obtrusive and unreasonable conduct at the formation of the Ministry, had embarrassed, irritated, and even exasperated him. But it was not easy, even by misconduct, to cancel a debt of gratitude in the mind of Mr. Fox, if he thought that he had ever contracted it. He was miserable till he could requite the former zealous services of this person.

“ When Lord Howick very handsomely devoted a place in his gift to that object, Mr. Fox was perfectly satisfied ; he told me more than once after that arrangement was completed, that he had nothing of the same sort on his mind, no reason to complain of others, or to reproach himself. Indeed throughout, he seemed to me pleased and gratified with the conduct of his colleagues both about men and measures.

“ There were indeed two votes during the Session, of which he did not cordially approve—the income tax, and the additional allowance to the Royal brothers. ‘ I suppose,’ (said he, of the first) ‘ it is necessary, for those who are most conversant with financial matters tell me so, and no man, I think, would like to propose it unless he thought so.’ To the additional income of the Princes, he found the Government pledged, and he observed that he could hardly withhold or obstruct a favour to the younger Princes, who had supported his Opposition, and were now support-



ing his Ministry, which his predecessor, Mr. Pitt, had promised them, when arrayed against him, to grant. Indeed, his objection was not to the allowance, but to the fund from which it was to be derived. The King's Civil List ought, he thought, to have defrayed it. Since I have spoken of the concurrence of opinion on most subjects, both of principle and detail, between him and his colleagues during his life, I owe it to those who survived, and to myself to add, that with the exception of one, I knew of no measure adopted subsequently by Lord Grenville's administration, to which, from my knowledge of his principles and feelings, I think he would have been averse. To the dissolution of Parliament, I think he would have been. The motives which induced Lord Grenville's Cabinet to adopt it will be mentioned hereafter; and it must be acknowledged, that the *ratio suavior* for it became stronger after the event which deprived the Government of its chief assistance in the House of Commons. On all public matters he had more repugnance, during the latter part of his illness, to talk, than his colleagues had reluctance to consult him. The truth is, that they sought every opportunity of doing so, and I never observed the least indifference to his opinion, even when he was quite disabled from enforcing it; or the slightest neglect of any advice he gave, much less of any request which he was disposed to make.

“Numbers of letters were written from every quarter of the kingdom to suggest the means of preserving his life. The warmth and eagerness with



which they were urged, expressive of the public interest taken in his recovery, were gratifying in the extreme. One remedy, an exterior application of snails and (I think) colewort to the belly, was, with the permission of the physicians, tried for a day or two. At first, it seemed to relieve him, but its effects soon subsided, and the unfavourable symptoms recurred and increased. His pulse and stomach would no longer bear much mercury. On the other hand, the state and distension of his skin were such, as to deter the physicians from allowing it to be rubbed in, a mode of applying it for which Mr. Fox had some predilection. At length the water had accumulated so much, that the operation of tapping became necessary. I was requested to apprise him that, though neither painful nor dangerous, it could only be rendered useful by keeping both his body and mind in a state of the greatest tranquillity for two or three days afterwards. If therefore he had any subject on which he felt anxious, or any directions to give in case his complaint should take a more unfavourable turn, it would be prudent to mention every such circumstance before the operation. He had, at an earlier stage of his illness, exacted from me a promise to apprise him of any approach of danger, and added with emotion, ‘We are neither of us children, and it would be ridiculous to conceal anything:’ he then resumed his gaiety, and added, ‘I don’t mean to die though, young one; and above all not to give the thing up, as my father did.’

“It was, I believe, at that period that he spoke to



me about the *Fox-Glove*. He expressed a strong repugnance to it, but added emphatically, ‘I do not mean, however, that I will not take *that* too, rather than leave anything untried; but I prefer some of these quack medicines, and if it once comes to the Fox-Glove, I shall think very ill of it indeed.’ He never took it. When in one of our most despondent moments, it was suggested, Dr. Vaughan said, ‘It would be of no service; it ought not even to be tried in this case.’ This opinion probably arose from the intermission of the pulse, which the physicians had observed with some dismay, on administering drastic medicines in an early stage of the complaint. I wrote down, in 1811, my recollection of Mr. Fox’s own injunctions and wishes on the subject of the Fox-Glove, and they prove that Mr. Trotter, his secretary, in his insinuations against the family and the physicians for allowing medicines too strong to be administered, was as unwarranted in his conjectures on Mr. Fox’s own notions and wishes, as he has been shown by a letter of Dr. Moseley to be incorrect in his supposition of facts.

“ To return to my narrative : I told him about an hour before the first operation was performed, that there was neither pain nor immediate danger to be apprehended, but that great quiet of mind and body was deemed necessary to give the operation all its beneficial consequences ; that the efforts of the constitution to support the frame after a large portion of water was suddenly drawn off, required the very utmost repose ; and that any exertion, mental or



bodily, soon afterwards, would impede the endeavour of the constitution to resume its tone. He understood me. He gave me directions where to find his Will. The situation and feelings of Mrs. Fox seemed to be the chief, and indeed the only, occupation of his mind on that occasion, and on every other where he spoke of the probability of his disease terminating fatally. He could speak of nothing regarding her without strong and sensible emotion. He contrived, however, to explain his wishes and expectations about a provision for her after his death. They were as nearly fulfilled as the state of the pension laws would admit. He had hardly finished what he had to say on that painful subject, when he abruptly said, ‘Now change the conversation, or read me the 8th Book of Virgil.’ I did so. He made me read the finest verses twice over, spoke of their merits, and compared them with passages in other poets, with all his usual acuteness, taste, memory, and vivacity. He had no desire that I should be present at the puncture, and I declined it from a dislike to the sight of any operation. It was hardly over, however, when he called me into the room, and telling me that it was right, and might some day or other be useful to me to know what the operation of tapping was, he sat looking at the water as it spouted from him, and with good humour, and even pleasantry, commented on the figure he made.

“For some few days he seemed to revive. With the propensity to deceive ourselves, which seems to haunt a sick room, we began to entertain some faint



hopes that the medicines and treatment might ward off the necessity of a second operation. In this interval, he took, if I mistake not, one or two airings; and in a few days he was removed to Chiswick. The weather was fine, and the garden through which he was wheeled, and the pictures, and large apartments of that magnificent villa, seemed to refresh his spirits. A remark of Bacon quoted in the Spectator, that poetry, sculpture, painting, and all the arts of imitation, relieve and soothe the mind in sickness, while other occupations fatigue and harass it, struck him exceedingly. He applied it, no doubt, to his own situation, and after some reflection, he observed, that he could not see the reason, but acknowledged the truth of it. He found the employment of the mind in the contemplation of a landscape, or the perusal of a poem, refreshing; and all other exertion in business, private or public, irksome.

“It was not long ere he was tapped a second time. In the morning of the 7th of September, he grew much worse, and Mrs. Fox sent for me over to Chiswick, which I did not quit till after the termination of his illness. One day he sent for me, and reminded me of my promise, not to conceal the truth. I told him that we had been much alarmed, but that he was better. I added, however, that he was in a very precarious state, and that I must acknowledge his danger, though I perhaps over-stated it from a fear of allowing myself to deceive him after the promise I had given. He then repeated the injunctions he had given me before, and said once or twice,



‘ You have done quite right—you will not forget poor Liz: what will become of her!’ As he had now been twice apprised of his danger, and seemed to me to have said all that he wished, I henceforth endeavoured to encourage his hopes as much as I could, and infinitely beyond my own judgment of his situation. He was, however, somewhat stronger and easier that night; he conversed more than he had done for some time: seeing his servant in the room, he spoke to me in French, and his thoughts still dwelt exclusively on Mrs. Fox. ‘ Je crains pour elle,’ said he; ‘ a’t’elle la moindre idée de mon danger? si non, quelle souffrance pour elle!’ I answered him (what was indeed the truth) that she was sufficiently aware of his danger to prevent the worse termination of his illness being a surprise; but that she had not been so desponding that morning as my sister, General Fitz Patrick, and others; and I ventured to add, ‘ et à cette heure vous voyez qu’elle avait raison; for in spite of what I then said to you, “ dabit Deus his quoque finem.” ’ ‘ Ay,’ said he, with a faint smile, ‘ but *finem*, young one, may have two senses.’

“ Such was our last conversation. He spoke, indeed, frequently, in the course of the next thirty-six hours, and he evidently retained his faculties unimpaired; but he was too restless at one time, and too lethargic at others, to keep up any conversation after that evening, which I think was the 11th of September. About this period of his illness, Mrs. Fox, who had a strong sense of religion, consulted



some of us on the means of persuading Mr. Fox to hear prayers read by his bedside. I own that I had some apprehensions lest any clergyman called in might think it a good opportunity for displaying his religious zeal, and acquiring celebrity by some exhibition to which Mr. Fox's principles and taste would have been equally averse. When, however, Mr. Bouverie, a young man of excellent character, without pretension or hypocrisy, was in the house, I seconded her request, in the full persuasion that by so doing I promoted what would have been the wishes of Mr. Fox himself. His chief object throughout was to soothe and satisfy her. Yet repugnance was felt, and to some degree urged, even to this, by Mr. Trotter, who soon afterwards thought fit to describe with great fervour the devotion it inspired, and to build upon it many conjectures of his own on the religious tenets and principles of Mr. Fox. Mr. Bouverie stood behind the curtain of the bed, and in a faint but audible voice read the service. Mr. Fox remained unusually quiet. Towards the end, Mrs. Fox knelt on the bed and joined his hands, which he seemed faintly to close with a smile of ineffable goodness, such as can never be forgotten by those who witnessed it. Whatever it betokened, it was a smile of serenity and goodness, such as could have proceeded at that moment only from a disinterested and benevolent heart, from a being loving and beloved by all that surrounded and by all that approached him. From that period, and not till that period, Mrs. Fox bore her situation and



apprehensions with some fortitude; and I have no doubt that her confidence in religion alone enabled her to bear the scene which she was doomed so soon to undergo.

“During the whole of the 13th of September, no hopes could be entertained. For the last two hours of his existence his articulation was so painful and indistinct, that we could only occasionally catch his words, and then very few at a time. The small room in which he lay has two doors, one into the large saloon, the other into a room equally small adjoining. In the latter Mrs. Fox, during the last ten days, constantly sat or lay down without undressing. Her bed was within hearing, and indeed within a very few feet, of that of Mr. Fox. The doors were always open, for the weather was extremely hot. Of those who had access to him during the last melancholy days, it was at any one moment a mere accident who were actually in the bedchamber with him, who were pacing the adjoining rooms, or giving vent to their grief in the distant corners of the apartments. Each was actually by his bedside during some part of the day, and all, of at least seven or eight \* persons, were constantly within call of the room in which he lay, or in attendance upon him. The impression, therefore given, (whether in-

\* “Mrs. Fox, Miss Fox, Miss Willoughby, Lady Holland, General Fitz Patrick, Mr. Hawkins, Mr. Trotter, Dr. Moseley, or one of the other physicians, and often all three, and myself: other intimate friends, such as Lord Robert Spencer, Lord John Townshend, Lord Fitzwilliam, frequently called. Some, I think, approached his bedside, all were admitted and stayed in the adjoining apartments for a considerable space of time.”



tentionally or not, I cannot say) with respect to the persons present at his death, in Mr. Trotter's book is quite incorrect. The last words which he uttered with any distinctness were, 'I die happy;' and 'Liz,' the affectionate abbreviation in which he usually addressed his wife. He attempted indeed to articulate something more, but we none of us could accurately distinguish the sounds. In very few minutes after this fruitless endeavour to speak, in the evening of the 13th of September, 1806, he expired without a groan, and with a serene and placid countenance, which seemed, even after death, to represent the benevolent spirit which had animated it.

“ With some pain to myself, and with some hazard of wearying those who may at any distance of time peruse these Papers, I have thus related all the minute particulars concerning the last illness and death of the best and greatest man of our time, with whom the accident of birth closely connected me, from whose conversation and kindness I derived the chief delight of my youth, and veneration for whose memory furnished me with the strongest motive for continuing in public life, as well as the best regulation for my conduct therein. I noted down these details, *currente calamo*, without stopping to select a word, or polish an expression, in the year 1811, five years and a few weeks after the period of his death. I did so because I was then fresh from the perusal of a book written by his secretary, Mr. Trotter, in which the author, possibly without any evil intention, conveys



very false impressions of the opinions of Mr. Fox, and still more so of the conduct of his relations and friends. If a consciousness of being beloved and almost adored by all who approached him could administer consolation in the hour of death, no man could with more reason or propriety have closed his career with the exclamation of—‘I die happy!’ for no man ever deserved or obtained that consolation more certainly than Mr. Fox.

“ His character could be best delineated by a narrative of the leading events of his public life, by a reference to his speeches and writings, by a publication of many of his private letters, a description of his domestic life, and such fragments of his conversation as the memory of his friends might supply. Such a work I have long meditated. If I have leisure and health, I trust that I shall, some day, accomplish it in a way, I will not say worthy of the subject (for to that I do not aspire), but, at least, in a manner which shall do him no discredit, which shall offend against no one principle which I have imbibed from him, and which shall give no unnecessary pain to any one, and, above all, none to such as command my regard and affection, by having shared some portion of his.”







## POSTSCRIPT.

---

IN the volumes now brought to a close, I have printed the materials which Lord Holland had collected, with a view to illustrate the life of his uncle.

I hope to be able soon to execute in some degree the design which Lord Holland had formed, of giving a connected narrative of Mr. Fox's life, with extracts from his speeches.

In concluding these volumes, however, I propose to point out shortly the main principles and the chief measures of which Mr. Fox was the foremost champion.

1. Mr. Fox held the doctrine that the King ought always to be guided by the advice of Parliament, in opposition to the opinion, that he might rule without regard to party connection, by separate influence and by innate authority. Although his views may seem to have been defeated in 1784, yet they have in the end prevailed, and are now the established practice of the Constitution.



2. Mr. Fox maintained that theory of religious liberty which requires that religious faith should not be made a qualification for office or for seats in Parliament. Although he failed during his lifetime in emancipating either Protestant Dissenters from the fetters of the Test and Corporation Acts, or Roman Catholics from the disabling statutes of Charles the Second, yet his efforts were not unfruitful, and in 1828 and 1829, both these kinds of disability were removed.

3. The African Slave Trade which Mr. Pitt at once denounced and extended, received its death blow from Mr. Fox at the termination of his life. The abolition of slavery was a corollary of that act.

4. Parliamentary Reform, which Mr. Fox supported in 1782, 1783, 1785, and 1797, was finally accomplished by his friend and disciple Lord Grey, in 1832.

5. Economical Reform had its chief promoter in Mr. Burke, but Mr. Fox contributed his powerful aid to the destruction of the corrupt system which flourished during the ministry of Lord North, and which Lord North had inherited from his predecessors.

6. The most powerful speeches of Mr. Fox, both in youth and middle age, were made in favour of Peace. Not that the great orator was for peace at all times, and at any price. When France attempted to destroy the independence of Holland, in 1787, Mr. Fox applauded the vigour with which Mr. Pitt resisted the design. When Napoleon, flushed with the victory of Austerlitz, burst all the bounds of



moderation, Mr. Fox preferred the continuance of the war to dishonourable concession. Still the favourite predilection of his heart, was love of peace. Neither the pride which carried the nation forward in the assertion of dominion over America, nor the passion which sought to punish the crimes of the French people by the invasion and desolation of France, led him away from the great aim of honourable peace.

This disposition left him in a small minority in the House of Commons at the beginning of the American war, in a still smaller minority at the commencement and during the course of the French war. The loss of all prospect of power, the invectives of vulgar politicians, he was content to bear; the loss of friends, dearly loved, and of the national confidence, honourably acquired, were sacrifices more painful to his heart. But he never faltered, and never swerved from his purpose. The nation, inflamed by animosity, lifted up by arrogance, and deluded by the eloquence of men in power, assailed him as an enemy to his country, because he opposed measures injurious to her interests, and inconsistent with the great laws which regulate the relations between man and man. In this deluge of folly and of fury, he sought in a return to literary pursuits an occupation and an amusement. Other times may see the renewal of wars as unjust and as imprudent as those which Mr. Fox opposed; but while the many will be carried away by the prevailing hurricane, those who can keep their feet will recur to his example as that of a great man who preferred the welfare of his country, and



of mankind, to the power and popularity which were acquired by the wanton sacrifice of human life, and the disregard of justice, charity, and mercy. By such his memory will be revered to all future generations.

THE END.



29.4.  
9.20















Fox, Charles James,

Memorials and correspondence of Charles James Fox

Bd.: 4

London (1857)

Epist. 285 t-4

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10402822-1